



Cabinet

North Tyneside Council

2 February 2018

Monday, 12 February 2018 Room 0.02, Ground Floor, Quadrant, The Silverlink North, Cobalt Business Park, North Tyneside **commencing at 6.00pm.**

Agenda Item

Page(s)

1. **Apologies for Absence**

To receive apologies for absence from the meeting.

2. **To Receive any Declarations of Interest and Notification of any Dispensations Granted**

You are invited to **declare** any registerable and/or non-registerable interests in matters appearing on the agenda, and the nature of that interest.

You are also invited to disclose any dispensation in relation to any registerable and/or non-registerable interests that have been granted to you in respect of any matters appearing on the agenda.

Please complete the Declarations of Interests card available at the meeting and return it to the Democratic Services Officer before leaving the meeting.

3. **Minutes**

To confirm the minutes of the meetings held on 15 January 2018 (Ordinary meeting) and 24 January 2018 (Extraordinary meeting) (previously circulated).

Continued overleaf

Members of the public are welcome to attend this meeting and receive information about it.

North Tyneside Council wants to make it easier for you to get hold of the information you need. We are able to provide our documents in alternative formats including Braille, audiotape, large print and alternative languages.

For further information please call 0191 643 5358.

Contact Officer(s)
Sharon Ranadé – (0191) 643 5614
Dave Brown – (0191) 643 5358

Agenda Item	Page(s)
4. Report of the Young Mayor	
To receive a verbal report on the latest activities of the Young Mayor and Young Cabinet.	
5. Key (and non-key) Decisions	
(a) Contract Agreement for the supply of Grounds Maintenance and Burial Services (All Wards)	4-7
To seek approval to undertake a procurement exercise for a contractual arrangement to deliver grounds maintenance and burial services.	
(b) Cabinet Response to Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee – Cultural Development Plan Sub-Group recommendations (All Wards)	8-13
To consider a report which responds to the recommendations of the Cultural Development Plan Sub-Group in relation to a review on proposals for a Cultural Development Plan for delivering an effective cultural offer in the Borough.	
(c) Consultation on a Draft Design Quality Supplementary Planning Document (All Wards)	14-78
To seek approval to publish the Draft Design Quality Supplementary Planning Document for public consultation.	
(d) Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Historic and Architectural Interest (Local Register) Supplementary Planning Document (All Wards)	79-84
To seek approval to adopt the Local Register Supplementary Planning Document.	
(Circulation of the appendices has been restricted to Cabinet Members under separate cover. However the appendices can be viewed online at http://my.northtyneside.gov.uk/meeting/19084)	
(e) Local Plan and Authority Monitoring Report 2016/17 (All Wards)	85-225
To seek approval to publish the 2016/17 Authority Monitoring Report.	

**Agenda
Item**

Page(s)

(f) **Determination of School Admission Arrangements for
September 2019 (All Wards)**

226-265

To consider a report requesting approval of the proposed admission arrangements for all Community Schools in North Tyneside for the 2019/2020 academic year including the co-ordinated admissions schemes.

Date and Time of Next Meeting(s)

Monday 19 February 2018 at 6.00pm – Extraordinary Meeting
Monday 12 March 2018 at 4.00pm – Ordinary Meeting

Circulated to Members of the Cabinet:

N Redfearn (Elected Mayor)
Councillor G Bell
Councillor C Burdis
Councillor E Darke
Councillor R Glendon
Councillor I Grayson
Councillor M Hall
Councillor J Harrison
Councillor B Pickard (Deputy Mayor)
Councillor J Stirling

**Young and Older People's Representatives and Partners of
North Tyneside Council:**

Oscar Daniel, Young Mayor
Alma Caldwell, Age UK
Mark Adams, North Tyneside Clinical Commissioning Group
Janice Hutton, Northern Area Commander, Northumbria Police
Roger Layton, North Tyneside Joint Trade Union Committee
David Robinson, Voluntary and Community Sector
David Hodgson, Business Representative

North Tyneside Council Report to Cabinet Date: 12 February 2018

ITEM 5(a)
Title: Contract Agreement
for the supply of Grounds
Maintenance and Burial
Services within
Bereavement Services,
grounds maintenance at
Royal Quays and borough
wide weed control
services

Portfolio(s): Environment

Cabinet Member(s): Councillor John
Stirling

Report from Service

Area: Environment, Housing and Leisure

Responsible Officer: Phil Scott, Head of Environment,
Housing and Leisure Tel: (0191) 643 7295

Wards affected: All wards

PART 1

1.1 Executive Summary:

The purpose of this report is to seek approval to undertake a procurement exercise for a contractual arrangement to deliver services as follows:

- Borough wide weed control
- Burial service within 7 cemeteries
- Royal Quays grounds maintenance service
- Grounds maintenance service within 7 cemeteries and 6 churchyards.

The above listed services have been successfully delivered by contractors since 2007, delivering on the outcomes detailed in the contract specification.

The current contract ends on September 30th 2018.

It is anticipated that the value of a new contract may be in the region of £500,000.

1.2 Recommendation(s):

It is recommended that Cabinet authorise the Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Environment, Head of Law and Governance and the Head of Finance, to proceed with the procurement for and appointment of, in accordance with the criteria set out in the procurement documentation, a contractor for the provision of grounds maintenance and burial services within Bereavement Services; grounds maintenance at Royal Quays and borough wide weed control services across North Tyneside, for a period of 3 years and to exercise an option to extend the contract for a further two years, which will be reviewed on a year by year basis.

1.3 Forward Plan:

Twenty eight days notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on 15th January 2018.

1.4 Council Plan and Policy Framework

This report relates to the following priority in the Our North Tyneside Plan:
A great place to live work and visit – Protecting Environmental Standards.

1.5 Information:

1.5.1 Background

The Authority is currently in a contractual arrangement with an external provider for the following:

- Borough wide weed control
- Burial service within 7 cemeteries
- Royal Quays grounds maintenance service
- Grounds maintenance service within 7 cemeteries and 6 churchyards.

The current contract ends on 30th September 2018.

In 2013, the above services were brought together and market tested as one contract to provide greater flexibility and value for money. The anticipated total cost of the new contract is likely to exceed the current contract value as a result of inflation and living wage costs.

It is important to note that the option to deliver these services in-house has been explored, however costs were found to be prohibitive due to the amount of investment required for specialised machinery, equipment and materials. Therefore it is felt that a contractual arrangement will deliver best value for money in relation to delivery of these services.

As part of a new contractual arrangement, the expected standards will be outlined within the specifications provided, which will specifically reference industry best practice. This will ensure a high quality service which can be effectively monitored.

The tendered price will be set for the first three years of the contract and an increase can only be agreed in the event that the contract is extended (years four and five, if it is agreed to extend the contract). The basis on which costs may be increased will be detailed in the contract terms.

1.6 Decision options:

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Approve the recommendation - the procurement exercise will commence immediately, to ensure the Authority is ready to award a new single contract agreement to commence 1st October 2018. This will ensure continued maintenance and service provision for these services across the borough.

Option 2

Not approve the recommendation - this will mean that the Authority would not be able to undertake the procurement. Some essential services within the contract e.g. grave digging, would not be carried out and standards in some areas of the borough would be adversely affected.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option:

Option 1 is recommended for the following reasons:

- The contract offers value for money when compared to an in-house service delivery option
- The contract will deliver a multi skilled and flexible workforce
- The contract specification will set out high standards of maintenance, which will be closely monitored.

1.8 Contact officers:

Julie Evans, Operations Manager Bereavement, tel. (0191) 643 6076

Jerry Dronsfield, Operations Manager, Parks and Horticulture, tel. (0191) 643 7432

Samantha Dand, Senior Manager, Local Environmental Services, tel. (0191) 643 7294

Alison Campbell, Senior Business Partner, Finance, tel. (0191) 643 7038

1.9 Background information:

The following background information has been used in the compilation of this report:

1. Current contract (exempt)

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

There is provision for the purchase of maintenance works and services within the Authority's existing Environmental Services budget. Any reasonable increase will be managed from within existing Environmental Services budgets supplemented by growth included in the 2018/19 Budget proposals. If costs cannot be contained within these budgets a report will be brought back to Cabinet / Council, as appropriate, for a decision before any costs are incurred.

2.2 Legal

As the value of the contract as a whole may exceed the threshold of £500,000, this procurement requires Cabinet approval under the Authority's Contract Standing Orders. Any procurement process will be undertaken in accordance with these as well as with applicable EU and UK public procurement requirements.

An award will be based on the tender which provides the highest quality at the most economic cost and the successful tenderer will be appointed on terms and conditions approved by the Head of Law and Governance.

TUPE may apply to current provider of staff and this will be considered during the course of the procurement exercise.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

2.3.1 Internal Consultation

Internal consultation has been undertaken with the Procurement service, Capita and with the Cabinet Member for the Environment, who supports the procurement.

2.3.2 External Consultation/Engagement

N/A

2.4 Human rights

There are no human rights implications arising from this report.

2.5 Equalities and diversity

There are no equality and diversity implications arising from this report.

2.6 Risk management

Any risk management issues will be included within the Authority's risk register and managed by this process.

2.7 Crime and disorder

There are no crime and disorder implications arising from this report.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

Reuse and recycling of materials is included in the contract specification.

PART 3 - SIGN OFF

- Deputy Chief Executive X
- Head(s) of Service X
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s) X
- Chief Finance Officer X
- Monitoring Officer X
- Head of Corporate Strategy X

North Tyneside Council Report to Cabinet 12 February 2018

ITEM 2(b)

Title: Response to Overview, Scrutiny & Policy Development Committee - Cultural Development Plan Sub-Group Recommendations

Portfolio(s): Leisure, Culture and Tourism

Cabinet Member(s): Councillor Eddie Darke

Report from Service Area: Environment, Housing and Leisure

Responsible Officer: Phil Scott, Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure (Tel: 643 7295)

Wards affected: All

PART 1

1.1 Purpose:

On 11 December 2017 Cabinet received a report from the Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee following an in-depth review on proposals for a Cultural Development Plan for delivering an effective cultural offer in the Borough. The report asked Cabinet to consider three recommendations in accordance with Section 21B of the Local Government Act 2000.

This report asks Cabinet to endorse the response to the recommendations detailed within this report.

1.2 Recommendation(s):

It is recommended that Cabinet agrees the proposed response to the recommendations from Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee on the Cultural Development Plan Study as set out in Appendix A of this report.

1.3 Forward plan

Twenty eight days' notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on the 15 January 2018.

1.4 Council plan and policy framework

This report supports the Our People theme in Our North Tyneside Plan, in particular "Be listened to by services that respond better and faster to their needs; Our Places will: work with residents, communities and businesses to regenerate the borough.

1.5 Information

1.5.1 The Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee, as part of the 2016/17 work programme, prioritised the topic, 'how can the Council deliver an effective cultural offer in a shrinking financial environment?' as an important issue. Through the Culture and Leisure Sub-Committee a sub-group was established to carry out an in-depth review on proposals for an Authority wide Cultural Development Plan. The sub-group decided to focus upon the impact of culture as it related to the summer programme and how it attracted visitors to the Borough, in comparison with two neighbouring authorities.

Cabinet received the recommendations of the Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee's Cultural Development Plan Review at its meeting on the 11 December 2017.

1.5.2 The study group considered future service provision in the context of:

- A shrinking financial envelope to meet service delivery;
- Existing Council strategies for arts development and tourism;
- Changing patterns of consumer behaviour in relation to tourism; and
- Greater expectations for partnership working arising from the change programme.

Members held a series of evidence gathering meetings between September 2016 and November 2017. The sub-group which undertook this work met on a number of occasions with officers from the Cultural Services teams, received a range of reports and statistical data from officers and visited a number of summer activities / events in the Borough during 2017 in order to inform its considerations.

1.5.3 The sub-group identified a total of 3 recommendations for Cabinet to consider.

1.5.4 A proposed response to the recommendations is set out as Appendix A.

1.6 Decision options

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Cabinet may accept the recommendation set out in paragraph 1.2 above.

Option 2

Cabinet may not accept the recommendation set out in paragraph 1.2 above.

Option 3

Cabinet may accept part of the recommendation as set out in paragraph 1.2 above and reject the rest.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option

Option 1 fulfils the statutory requirement for Cabinet to respond to recommendations put forward by the Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee.

1.8 Appendices

Appendix A: Proposed response to the Cultural Development Plan sub-group study recommendations on delivering an effective cultural offer in the Borough.

1.9 Contact officers:

Steve Bishop, Senior Manager, Cultural Services Tel: 0191 643 7410
Alison Campbell, Senior Business Partner Tel: 0191 643 7038

1.10 Background information:

The following background papers have been used in the compilation of this report and are available at the office of the author:

- 1) Culture and Leisure Sub Committee Report: Library Review Study Group
http://www.northtyneside.gov.uk/pls/portal/NTC_PSCM.PSCM_Web.download?p_ID=558067
- 2) <http://my.northtyneside.gov.uk/sites/default/files/meeting/related-documents/7.%20Cultural%20Development%20Plan%20Sub%20Group%20cover%20report.pdf>
- 3) <http://my.northtyneside.gov.uk/sites/default/files/meeting/related-documents/7a.%20Cultural%20Development%20Plan%20Sub%20Group%20-Appendix1.pdf>

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

Recommendation 1

£0.100m of the service improvement fund is allocated permanently to fund cultural events from 2018/19.

In the financial climate it is currently operating in the Authority has to continue to ensure that it operates within its means. The service will be asked to consider further how to maximise the opportunities to secure income to support events e.g. through sponsorship and to look further to contain costs within the budget envelope that has been sustained as part of the Cabinet's latest Financial Plan and Budget process 2018-20

Recommendation 2

Cultural Services to initiate a survey as part of the review of the Arts Development Strategy 2014-21

This review would be undertaken internally as part of Cultural Services work programme and therefore any costs would be contained within Cultural Services existing budgets.

Recommendation 3

Cabinet and the Sub Group to analyse the outcomes of the industry surveys alongside a range of market intelligence gathered throughout the year including events and visitor surveys.

There would be a future report with any proposals coming from this review, which would include details of any financial implications.

2.2 Legal

In accordance with Section 21B of the Local Government Act 2000, Cabinet is required to provide a response to the recommendations of the Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee within 2 months. In providing this response Cabinet is asked to state whether or not it accepts each recommendation and the reasons for this decision. Cabinet must also indicate what action, if any, it proposes to take.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

The sub-group which undertook this work on behalf of the Overview, Scrutiny and Policy Development Committee, met with officers from the Cultural Services Teams and visited a number of summer activities / events in the Borough during 2017.

2.4 Human rights

There are no direct issues relating to human rights arising from this report.

2.5 Equalities and diversity

There are no direct issues relating to equalities and diversity arising from this report.

2.6 Risk management

There are no direct issues relating to risk arising from this report.

2.7 Crime and disorder

There are no direct issues relating to crime and disorder arising from this report.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

There are no direct issues relating to environment and sustainability arising from this report.

PART 3

- Deputy Chief Executive X
- Head(s) of Service X
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s) X
- Chief Finance Officer X
- Monitoring Officer X
- Head of Corporate Strategy X

**Cabinet Response to Overview and Scrutiny Recommendations
Completed Action Plan**

Cultural Development Plan

In accordance with Section 122 of the Local Government and Public Involvement in Health Act 2007, Cabinet are required to provide a response to the recommendations of the Overview and Scrutiny Committee within 2 months. In providing this response Cabinet are asked to state whether or not it accepts each recommendation and the reasons for this decision. Cabinet must also indicate what action, if any, it proposes to take.

Overview and Scrutiny Recommendation	Officer Commentary	Cabinet Decision (Accept of reject)	Action to be taken (if any) and timescale for completion
<p>Recommendation 1</p> <p>Cabinet, in order to sustain events delivery and support tourism into North Tyneside the circa £100k currently provided through the Service Improvement Fund should be consolidated as part of the core events budget</p>	<p>Cultural service will review events and associated costs to determine how it can maximise benefit from the budget already available.</p>	<p>Reject</p>	<p>The service will continue to be monitored as part of the bi-monthly Financial Management Report to Cabinet</p>
<p>Recommendation 2</p> <p>Cabinet, in North Tyneside a survey of the arts and tourism sectors should be undertaken in order to gain more detailed information on ways in which added value can be increased and support can be more targeted.</p>	<p>Cultural Services to initiate a survey as part of the review of the Arts Development Strategy 2014-21 and Tourism Strategy 2014-21 and report findings to Culture and Leisure Sub Committee</p>	<p>Accept</p>	<p>Review outcomes to be the subject of a future report</p>

<p>Recommendation 3</p> <p>Cabinet, the Sub Group to analyse the outcomes of the industry surveys alongside a range of market intelligence gathered throughout the year including events and visitor surveys. The findings will generate future recommendations for action.</p>	<p>Culture and Leisure Sub Committee to receive a report based upon the findings of the Sub Group and consider further actions.</p>	<p>Accept</p>	<p>Review outcomes to be the subject of a future report</p>

North Tyneside Council

Report to Cabinet

Date: 12 February 2018

ITEM 5(c)

Title: Approval for consultation on a Draft Design Quality Supplementary Planning Document

Portfolio: Housing and Transport

Cabinet Member(s): Councillor John Harrison

Report from Service Area: Environment, Housing and Leisure

Responsible Officer: Phil Scott – Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure

Tel: (0191) 643 7295

Wards affected: All Wards

PART 1

1.1 Executive Summary:

In September 2010 Cabinet adopted the Design Quality Supplementary Planning Document (SPD). Local Authorities are required to have an SPD in order to provide guidance for applicants to understand the requirements associated with good design based on recognised best practice, and explains the requirements that the Authority will take into consideration when assessing planning proposals.

An updated SPD is now required to reflect up-to-date local and national planning policy, including adoption of the Local Plan, and to support the design quality of a wider range of development types. The programme for revision of the SPD was agreed by Cabinet in October 2016.

The Draft Design Quality SPD (Draft SPD) presented in this report has reviewed and updated general design principles for all developments. New detailed guidance has been added to the document about specific types of development, including residential extensions, plot subdivision and small scale developments, tall buildings and greenfield sites. The revised SPD also has a strong emphasis on the links between good design and health and well-being.

As a formal planning document the Draft SPD must be subject to statutory consultation, for a six week period, with stakeholders and the community. Following this consultation and any further amendments, if adopted, the Draft SPD would be a material consideration when determining planning applications.

1.2 Recommendation:

It is recommended that Cabinet approve publication of the Draft Design Quality SPD for public consultation.

1.3 Forward Plan:

Twenty eight days notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on 15th January 2018.

1.4 Council Plan and Policy Framework

This report links to 'Our North Tyneside' Council Plan,
Priority 1 – Our People - Be listened to, and involved by responsive, enabling services
Priority 2 – Our Places – Be great places to live, and attract others to visit or work here.

High quality design involves a collaborative and multi-disciplinary process in order to shape the built environment of the borough. The SPD therefore provides guidance for a range of topic areas and other policies in the Local Plan. The key policies are:

- S1.2 Spatial Strategy for Health and Well-being
- DM6.1 Design of Development
- DM6.2 Extending Existing Buildings
- S6.4 Improving Image

These policies commit the Authority to deliver well designed development that creates successful places with healthy, inclusive communities. This is in line with national planning policy as set out in chapter 7 (Requiring good design) and 8 (Promoting healthy communities) of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF).

The programme for revision of the Design Quality SPD is included in the Authority's Local Development Scheme adopted by Cabinet in 2016.

1.5 Information:

Design Quality SPD

1.5.1 In September 2010, Cabinet adopted the Design Quality SPD that has been used since that date to inform consideration of planning applications for development. High quality design of buildings, places and spaces can create attractive environments that set a positive context for the development of successful places and sustainable communities. The SPD provides an efficient and transparent tool for applicants to understand the requirements associated with good design. There are 2 key parts to the existing SPD:

1. Design Principles: This sets out the overall design principles for well-designed development. This applies to all forms of development in order to create well designed, sustainable and healthy places.
2. Putting Principles into Practice: This examines different development types and the design principles that should be considered for each one. Examples include extensions to existing buildings, conversion of buildings, infill development and development on greenfield sites. The design principles for specific situations are intended to assist applicants in submitting schemes which are attractive, positive for the place and fit for purpose.

1.5.2 The SPD applies to all types of uses including residential development and extensions and commercial and retail development. The guidance in the SPD is applied flexibly having regard to the circumstances and other material considerations of each case. As an adopted planning document it is a material consideration when determining planning applications and may be used to refuse development on the grounds of poor design.

Recommended amendments within the Draft Design Quality SPD, 2018

- 1.5.3 A revised Design Quality SPD is now required to reflect up-to-date local and national planning policy, and to support the design quality of a wider range of development types. These are set out within the Draft Design Quality SPD (Appendix 1) included with this report.
- 1.5.4 A number of general updates are included throughout the Draft SPD reflecting evolving best practice, current design guidance and the Local Plan. The revised document follows the same format as the adopted version with two key sections; Design Principles and Putting Principles into Practice. The following additional guidance has been added to each of these sections:

Design Principles:

- Planning for healthy developments
- Updates to the Authority's approach to waste storage and the associated design
- Revised guidance to the design of boundary treatments and the context for the appropriate uses for different types

Putting Principles into Practice:

- Residential extensions
- Plot subdivision
- Sloping sites
- Tall buildings
- Business and retail parks
- Development in town centres

Next Steps

- 1.5.5 Pending approval of the Draft SPD a six week consultation will be undertaken with key stakeholders and the public in accordance with the requirements of Town and Country Planning Regulations 2012 and the Authority's adopted Statement of Community Involvement. The Draft SPD will be published on the Authority's website and copies made available at the Authority's offices at Quadrant. Notification will be provided to consultees by email.
- 1.5.6 All comments received will be considered and an officer response prepared identifying any amendments to the Draft SPD. A final proposed SPD, together with a consultation statement setting out the responses received, will be presented to a future Cabinet meeting for consideration and adoption as the Authority's updated Design Quality SPD.

1.6 Decision options:

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Agree with the recommendations as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 2

Do not approve the recommendations as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option:

Option 1 is recommended for the following reasons:

- A revised SPD will allow the Authority to fulfil the requirements of local and national planning policy, ensuring that new development is of a high quality of design.
- It is a statutory requirement that SPDs are subject to consultation with relevant stakeholders.
- It is important that the public have the opportunity to consider the Draft Design Quality SPD and given the opportunity to comment. Other stakeholders such as house builders and other developers will also have a direct interest in the document and should be given the opportunity to comment accordingly.

1.8 Appendices:

Appendix 1: Draft Design Quality Supplementary Planning Document, February 2018

1.9 Contact officers:

Steven Lyttle, Senior Planning Officer (0191 643 6324)
Jackie Palmer, Planning Manager (0191 643 6336)
Martin Craddock, Principal Planning Officer (0191 643 6329)
Colin MacDonald, Regulatory Services Manager (0191 643 6620)
Alison Campbell, Senior Business Partner (0191 643 7038)

1.10 Background information:

The following background information has been used in the compilation of this report and is available at the office of the author:

1. [Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004](#)
2. [Planning Act 2008](#)
3. [Localism Act 2011](#)
4. [Town & Country Planning \(Local Planning\)\(England\) Regulations 2012](#)
5. [The North Tyneside Local Development Scheme \(October 2016\)](#)
6. [Statement of Community Involvement 2013](#)
7. [North Tyneside Local Plan \(2017\)](#)

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

The staff, printing and other costs to consult on the Draft Design Quality SPD will be met within the existing Authority budgets.

2.2 Legal

The Design Quality SPD is an issue to be considered during the planning process.

In accordance with the Local Government Act 2000 and Regulations made under that Act, responsibility for determining this matter is the responsibility of Cabinet.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

2.3.1 Internal Consultation

The matter has been subject to dialogue with the Local Plan Steering Group (which includes the Deputy Mayor, Cabinet Member for Finance and Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport). Internal consultation was undertaken in September 2017 with key departments and officers within the Authority. The consultation asked what additional information should be added to the updated document which would be useful in the development management process. An outline of the proposed new additions to the SPD was circulated.

The intention to prepare a revised SPD has been subject to Cabinet consideration through the adoption of subsequent revised Local Development Schemes, the most recent of which was in October 2016.

2.3.2 External Consultation/Engagement

SPDs must be subject to statutory consultation. If agreed by Cabinet, a six week consultation on the Draft Design Quality SPD will begin. As part of this, the Draft SPD will be made available on the Authority's consultation portal, which is accessed by several thousand stakeholders.

The consultation methods will comply with both the statutory consultation requirements and the requirements of the Authority's adopted Statement of Community Involvement. Further details of this process and the feedback received will be included within a Consultation Statement.

The post consultation SPD will be presented to Cabinet at a future meeting, with a recommendation to adopt the document.

2.4 Human rights

There are no human rights implications directly arising from this report.

2.5 Equalities and diversity

There are no direct equalities and diversity implications arising from this report. The arrangements around consultation will be undertaken in accordance with the Council's Statement of Community Involvement and in keeping with engagement upon the Local Plan that was subject to equality impact assessment. Information will be made available both online, printed and in special formats such as braille upon request.

2.6 Risk management

The Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport has been involved in dialogue relating to the Design Quality and is aware of the risks identified. The risks associated with the preparation and engagement on the Design Quality has previously been assessed.

2.7 Crime and disorder

The SPD promotes safe design with natural surveillance which may have benefits for crime and disorder.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

The SPD promotes healthy environments and encourages sustainable design.

A Strategic Environmental Assessment Screening Report draft concludes that the impact of the SPD, through responses to the SEA Directive Criteria, would not result in any significant environmental effects beyond those already assessed as part of the preparation of the Local Plan. A full Strategic Environmental Assessment is therefore not required.

PART 3 - SIGN OFF

- Deputy Chief Executive
- Head(s) of Service
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s)
- Chief Finance Officer
- Monitoring Officer
- Head of Corporate Strategy

Report to Cabinet: Approval for
consultation on a Draft Design Quality
Supplementary Planning Document

Appendix: Draft Design Quality
Supplementary Planning Document

12 February 2018

Design Quality
Supplementary Planning Document
Consultation Draft February 2018



Contents

1. Introduction	1
1.1 Background.....	1
1.2 Purpose of the Document.....	1
1.3 Status of the SPD	2
1.4 Using this Document.....	2
2. Planning Policy Context.....	3
2.1 North Tyneside Local Plan	3
2.2 National Planning Policy Framework.....	4
2.3 National Planning Practice Guidance.....	5
3. The Design Process - Preparation of a Planning Application	6
3.1 The Importance of Design as a Planning Consideration	6
3.2 Design Skills	6
3.3 Design Review	6
3.4 Development Briefs and Masterplans	7
3.5 Pre-Application Advice.....	7
3.6 Submitting an Application.....	7
4. Design Principles	8
4.1 Layout and Design.....	8
4.2 Appearance and Materials	8
4.3 Scale, Mass and Form.....	9
4.4 Roof Form.....	10
4.5 Setbacks	10
4.6 Continuity of Frontage.....	10
4.7 Active Frontages.....	10
4.8 Landmarks and Views.....	11
4.9 Corner Plots.....	11
4.10 Boundary Treatments	11
4.10 Waste Storage and Recycling	13
4.11 Public Realm	15
4.11 Street Design	16

4.12 Car Parking.....	17
4.13 Design of Garages	18
4.14 Pedestrians and Cyclists	19
4.15 Surface Materials and Adoption	20
4.16 Landscaping	23
4.17 Planning for Healthy Developments	25
4.18 Sustainable Construction and Renewable Energy.....	28
5. Putting Principles into Practice	29
5.1 Small-Scale Infill Development.....	30
5.2 Plot Subdivision	31
5.3 Design in Historic Environments	33
5.4 Converting Buildings	35
5.5 Sloping Sites.....	37
5.6 Tall Buildings	38
5.7 Greenfield Sites	40
5.8 Out-of-centre Commercial Development	42
5.9 Development in Town Centres	44
5.10 Extending Buildings.....	46
5.11 Residential Extensions	47
5.12 Other Householder Development	53

Email: planning.policy@capita.co.uk
Phone: 0191 643 2310

North Tyneside Council
Planning, Quadrant
The Silverlink North
Cobalt Business Park
North Tyneside
NE27 0GN

1. Introduction

1.1 Background

The character, distinctiveness and viability of an area often lie in the quality of its built environment and public realm. High quality design of buildings, places and spaces can create attractive environments that set a positive context for the development of successful places and sustainable communities. Design is not just about how development looks, but how it works, and how well it meets the needs of users. It is therefore an issue that permeates all other topics, and must be informed by them.

Schemes that exhibit high quality design, performance and innovation in design and layout can contribute towards the character and appearance of the borough. Incorporating sustainable technologies into new buildings can create spaces which are thermally efficient, highly airtight and have vastly reduced energy needs.

As part of our commitment to high quality design and best practice, the Council has produced this Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) for Design Quality. This document supports implementation of the North Tyneside Local Plan 2017 and provides the overall context for design guidance in the Borough and provides important guidance for applicants seeking to bring forward development that accord with Local Plan policy. This is important for members, officers and residents to ensure that development proposals which come forward are of the highest architectural and urban design quality and relate appropriately to their context.

1.2 Purpose of the Document

North Tyneside Council is committed to enabling delivery of sustainable communities that have a sense of place and identity and protecting the character and attractiveness of existing communities. A key component of this is ensuring that all new development adopts the highest standards of design. Principles of good design and best practise are required to be at the forefront of projects to ensure that North Tyneside is a Borough with a strong sense of place and identity. The Design Quality SPD provides an efficient and transparent tool for applicants to understand the requirements associated with good design.

The SPD applies to all planning applications that involve building works. This includes:

- New residential developments
- New individual and groups of buildings for other uses such as business and retail
- Extensions to existing buildings
- Conversions of existing buildings
- Spaces and infrastructure between buildings

1.3 Status of the SPD

The SPD does not create new policy, but provides detailed guidance on how planning policies will be applied to different types of development. Informed by recognised best practice the SPD sets out design principles that the Council will take into consideration when assessing planning proposals.

North Tyneside Council will expect planning applications, as appropriate, to have regard to the SPD and demonstrate within Design and Access Statements, how proposals have been well designed. As an adopted planning document it is a material consideration when determining planning applications and may be used to refuse development on the grounds of poor design.

The guidance in this SPD will be applied flexibly having regard to the circumstances and other material considerations of each application.

1.4 Using this Document

The document is set out into the following key sections:

Planning Policy Context

This sets out the policy requirements for high quality design that will be used to assess planning applications.

Design Process

This section sets out the importance of design as a planning consideration and explains the design skills and professional advice that is likely to benefit planning applications.

Design Principles

This sets out the overall design principles for well-designed development. This applies to all forms of development in order to create well designed, sustainable and healthy places.

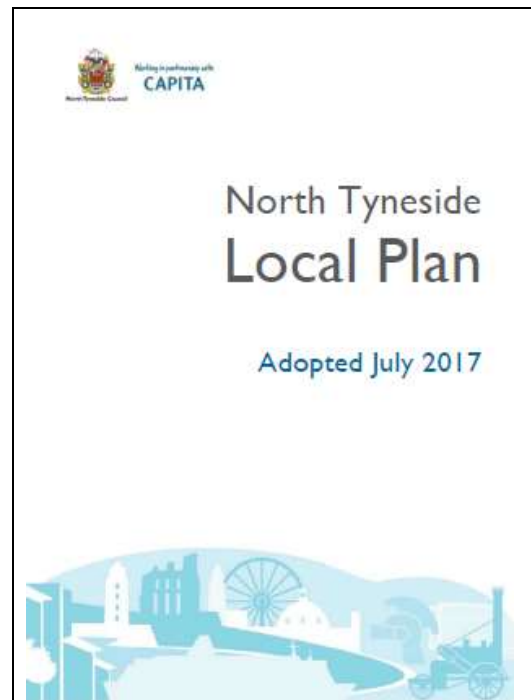
Putting Principles into Practice

This examines different development types and the design principles that should be considered for each one. The design principles for specific situations are intended to assist applicants in submitting schemes which are attractive, positive for the place and fit for purpose.

2. Planning Policy Context

2.1 North Tyneside Local Plan

North Tyneside Local Plan was adopted in July 2017. The Local Plan sets out the Council's policies and proposals to guide planning decisions and establishes the framework for the sustainable growth and development of North Tyneside up to 2032.



The Design Quality SPD is supplementary guidance to the following key policies of North Tyneside Local Plan 2017:

S1.2 Spatial Strategy for Health and Well-being

The wellbeing and health of communities will be maintained and improved by requiring development to contribute to creating an age friendly, healthy and equitable living environment.

DM6.1 Design of Development

Applications will only be permitted where they demonstrate high and consistent design standards. Designs should be specific to the place, based on a clear analysis the characteristics of the site, its wider context and the surrounding area.

DM6.2 Extending Existing Buildings

Extensions should complement the form and character of the original building. This should be achieved either by continuation of the established design form, or through appropriate contrasting, high quality design. The scale, height and mass of an

extension and its position should emphasise subservience to the main building. This will involve a lower roof and eaves height, significantly smaller footprint, span and length of elevations.

S6.4 Improving Image

To support the Council's objectives for enhancing North Tyneside's image and attractiveness, exemplar design solutions and architectural excellence will be actively supported and encouraged at key areas and sites of major change.

High quality design involves a collaborative and multi-disciplinary process in order to shape the built environment of the borough. The SPD therefore also provides guidance for a range of topic areas and other additional policies in the Local Plan, such as:

- DM5.9 Trees, Woodland and Hedgerows
- DM6.6 Protection, Preservation and Enhancement of Heritage Assets
- DM7.4 New Development and Transport
- DM7.9 New Development and Waste

2.2 National Planning Policy Framework

The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) was published on 27 March 2012. It sets out the government's planning policies for England and how these are expected to be applied.

Section 7 of NPPF, Requiring good design, sets out that the Government attaches great importance to the design of the built environment. Good design is a key aspect of sustainable development, is indivisible from good planning, and should contribute positively to making places better for people. Planning policies and decisions should aim to ensure that developments:

- Will function well and add to the overall quality of the area, not just for the short term but over the lifetime of the development;
- Establish a strong sense of place, using streetscapes and buildings to create attractive and comfortable places to live, work and visit;
- Optimise the potential of the site to accommodate development, create and sustain an appropriate mix of uses (including incorporation of green and other public space as part of developments) and support local facilities and transport networks;
- Respond to local character and history, and reflect the identity of local surroundings and materials, while not preventing or discouraging appropriate innovation;
- Create safe and accessible environments where crime and disorder, and the fear of crime, do not undermine quality of life or community cohesion; and
- Are visually attractive as a result of good architecture and appropriate landscaping.

Section 8, Promoting healthy communities, sets out that the planning system can play an important role in facilitating social interaction and creating healthy, inclusive communities. The NPPF recognises one of the guiding principles of sustainable development is the need to ensure a strong, healthy and just society. In many cases the link between the quality of the built environment and health is already well understood, however, there are many indirect consequences of poor design, particularly for our mental health, that often get overlooked.

2.3 National Planning Practice Guidance

The National Planning Practice Guidance (NPPG) adds further context to the NPPF and it is intended that the two documents should be read together. NPPG sets out that achieving good design is about creating places, buildings, or spaces that work well for everyone, look good, last well, and will adapt to the needs of future generations. Good design responds in a practical and creative way to both the function and identity of a place. It puts land, water, drainage, energy, community, economic, infrastructure and other such resources to the best possible use – over the long as well as the short term.

NPPG provides further information on the following areas:

- The importance of good design
- What planning objectives can good design help achieve?
- What is a well-designed place?
- How should buildings and the spaces between them be considered?
- Which planning processes and tools can we use to help achieve good design?
- Are there design issues that relate to particular types of development?

3. The Design Process - Preparation of a Planning Application

3.1 The Importance of Design as a Planning Consideration

Good quality design is an integral part of sustainable development. Achieving good design is about creating places, buildings, or spaces that work well for everyone, look good, last well, and will adapt to the needs of future generations. Good design can enhance and contribute towards the character and distinctiveness of an area as well as have a positive impact on people's health and well-being. Good design should be a key consideration for all developments at a concept stage of proposals. Proposals that do not demonstrate good design are likely to be refused.

3.2 Design Skills

The achievement of good design is a responsibility that cuts across the various professionals who deliver the built development, but essentially the applicant should take a lead through a clear vision and an insistence on quality.

For large schemes, in addition to an architect, schemes are likely benefit from other professional advice from planners, urban designers, conservation officers, landscape architects, ecologists and engineers. These all play a role in facilitating good design and should be engaged with during pre-application discussions.

For very small residential extensions you may not need an architect but most projects will benefit from specialist advice. The Architects Registration Board (ARB) which holds the Register of architects in the UK. In order to be registered with the ARB an architect will have had extensive training and will need professional indemnity insurance. The Royal Institute of British Architects (RIBA) is the professional body and architects can elect to be a member in order to acquire a Chartered status. Applicants should choose an architect with experience of your type of development or property and check that they have carried out similar projects within the area. References should also be followed up.

3.3 Design Review

The National Planning Policy Framework requires Local Authorities to have Design Review arrangements in place. Design North East provides Design Review services for the region. The Design Review Panel consists of experienced professionals from a range of built environment. The Design Review panel is affiliated with Design Council CABE and works as part of a national design review network across England. The Council encourages major or significant schemes to be reviewed. If the Council believes a scheme may benefit from design review then applicants will be informed during pre-application discussions. Fees for this service apply.

3.4 Development Briefs and Masterplans

Development Briefs or Masterplans may be developed by the Council for prominent and important sites. Where a site has a Development Brief or Masterplan, applicants are expected to respond positively to the design principles set out in the document.

3.5 Pre-Application Advice

In the early design stages of a proposal the Council welcomes pre-application discussions with applicants. Pre-application advice can provide valuable benefits for all schemes and for larger, more complex or contentious proposals these discussions will be essential. The pre-planning application advice service:

- Identifies the information needed to make an application valid, allowing applications to be processed more quickly.
- Gives an understanding of the planning policies for a particular site and development.
- Identifies the need for specialist input at an early stage.
- Gives an understanding of the procedure, consultation and estimated timescale in processing an application.
- Identifies unacceptable proposals, saving the cost of pursuing an abortive application.
- Highlights particular issues that the development identifies with.
- Avoids or minimises costly, time consuming amendments which could lead to re-consultation.
- Checks to make sure the application is valid and complete as the scheme is finalised, ensuring the application is not held up before registration.
- Drafts and outlines additional requirements where necessary (such as Section 106 agreements), minimising the time taken to reach agreement after the decision on planning permission is made.

Applicants should also consider other bodies that may be involved in considering an application such as utility companies and statutory bodies. Consultation with the local community is also recommended before a formal application is made for larger schemes. For more information about the pre-application advice service, please visit the Council's Planning website (www.northtyneside.gov.uk/planning).

3.6 Submitting an Application

Once an applicant is satisfied that their proposal is ready to be considered by the planning authority, a planning application can be made. There are various types of application:

- Outline Planning Application
- Reserved Matters
- Full Planning Application
- Listed Building Consent

For more information about making an application, please visit the Council's Planning website (www.northtyneside.gov.uk/planning).

4. Design Principles

This section presents detailed and practical design advice which is applicable for all developments. The guidance is not exhaustive but sets out key design principles. These can be applied flexibly to each scheme, allowing for innovation and creativity of individual sites.

4.1 Layout and Design

The successful integration of new development within the surrounding area will depend largely on the quality of its design and layout. The Council will encourage innovation in the design and layout and contemporary and bespoke architecture is encouraged. The chosen design approach should respect and enhance the quality and character of the area and contribute towards creating local distinctiveness.

Understanding the context of the site is the first step in the design process. This analysis should inform subsequent design decisions, including the movement framework, scale and massing of development, and mix of uses. Applicants should consider the context at a number of different levels, from the site itself, through its immediate surroundings, to the wider local area.

Site Level - Identify the key existing features, including its landscape, ecology, archaeology and heritage, buildings, movement routes and contours of the land.

Immediate Surroundings - The site's relationship to its immediate surroundings should be analysed, including important views into and out of the site, existing routes and access points as well as opportunities for creating new ones, land uses around the site and the character of adjoining development.

Local Area - Provide access to local facilities, open spaces and employment sites, through the provision of safe, convenient and direct paths or cycle routes. Applicants should also consider how the design reinforces the character or distinctiveness of an area. Positive features within the local area should be used as design cues that can then be interpreted in a traditional or contemporary manner.

4.2 Appearance and Materials

The appearance and materials chosen for a scheme should create a place with a locally inspired or otherwise distinctive character. Identifying whether there are any architectural features or specific materials that give a place a distinctive sense of character should be a starting point for design. It is possible to adapt elevations of standard house types to complement local character.

Where there is not a prevalent local character then the design challenge should be to create a distinctive new area with its own identity. In all cases new developments should have a consistent approach to use of materials and the design and style of windows, doors, roof pitches and other important features. The use of construction materials associated with sustainability and energy efficiency are encouraged to be used in the appropriate context.

Depending on the context, traditional and contemporary schemes will be supported. Contemporary design, that creatively reinterprets traditional forms using high quality materials, can add to the overall attractiveness of the Borough and contribute to its overall character. In some areas a more traditional design may be more appropriate that is well proportioned and accurately detailed with the appropriate use of materials.

Sensitive contemporary extension to an historic building



Innovative Design

Modern and innovative design and construction methods will be supported across the borough. In particular modular construction offers many advantages over traditional construction. Modular construction can speed up the delivery of new homes, provide a sophisticated method of building eco-friendly and energy efficient buildings and reduced whole life building costs. Sustainable construction and energy efficient materials can often also enhance to the attractiveness of new buildings.

4.3 Scale, Mass and Form

The scale, mass and form of new buildings are some of the most important factors in producing good design and ensuring development integrates into its setting. A site appraisal should highlight what aspects contribute to the local distinctiveness of the surrounding area or settlement with regard to their scale, mass and form.

The massing of a building can be expressed as the combined effect of the height and bulk of a building when viewed in 3-dimensions. The mass of a building, in this respect, might not simply be dealt with by reducing the overall height of a building if the general bulk of the building remains unaltered. The proportions of a building and particularly its gable will often dictate its form and its perceived mass within a street scene. There are several ways that a building can reduce its mass such as using stepped rooflines, varying pitches, gable projections and the use of bay and dormer windows.

4.4 Roof Form

Roof form is an important visual element of a building. The roof design can help to convey the overall design approach of a development or contribute to the continuity of a series of buildings. Roof lines and pitches, roofing materials and colour all serve to frame the street scene and skyline, particularly on low-rise development. New development should recognise the scale, massing and roof form of surrounding buildings and reflect these where they are a positive attribute of the area's character. Consideration should be given to the grouping of buildings, roof pitches, the detailing of eaves and gables, chimney stacks and the size and siting of any dormer windows.

4.5 Setbacks

The setback of a dwelling from the street has a significant impact on the character of the street as it influences traffic speeds, and hence pedestrian amenity of the street, and the extent to which the building interacts with the public realm. Generally setbacks should be smaller (0.3 - 2 metres) where a more urban character with higher density development is to be created, with larger setbacks (2 - 3.5 metres) where a more rural, lower density character is to be created. A setback of 0.3 metres should be seen as a minimum to ensure that windows do not open up over the highway. As a general rule, setbacks should not be more than 5 metres from the pavement.

4.6 Continuity of Frontage

The continuity of a frontage is an important factor in varying character and density across a development. A building line with few breaks creates continuity of frontage with improved surveillance. Continuous frontages are most easily achieved with terraced housing and flats. In lower density areas where detached and semi-detached forms are more prevalent and a softer feel is more desirable, the degree of enclosure is less important and larger gaps between buildings is encouraged. In these cases the use of high quality walls, fences and hedging should link elements between homes to create a continuous street scene.

4.7 Active Frontages

It is important that buildings present active frontages to the public spaces particularly at ground floor level. In residential developments, rooms overlooking public spaces such as living rooms and kitchens provide the most natural potential level of surveillance. Consideration should be given to the use of bay, oriel and corner windows where appropriate, to increase opportunities for natural surveillance. On commercial or mixed-use developments the ground floor should be transparent so that the activity within the building is visible from the street. Ideally this should also include opportunities for activity to spill out onto pavements. These active frontages should relate to ground floor retail spaces, cafes, restaurants and bars.

4.8 Landmarks and Views

Landmarks help to emphasise the hierarchy of a place, with the most important buildings being located at the main centres of activity. They also make it easier for people to navigate their way through an area by acting as markers. Landmark buildings should be designed to stand out from neighbouring buildings. Their status may be articulated through the building's use, its form and appearance (e.g. varying roof style and bold coloured render), and/or an increase in scale or height in relation to adjacent buildings. Routes should be orientated to focus on landmark buildings, in order to close vistas and to aid legibility. Offsetting the landmark building at the end of the vista helps to lead people through the space and increase their sense of place.

4.9 Corner Plots

Where a building is on a corner, it must 'turn' the corner by providing an active frontage to both streets. Corner plots are ideal opportunities for raising the height of a building to provide a prominent landmark that can also provide additional floor space. The entrance to the building should be on the more significant of the two streets. Corner locations are particularly appropriate for flats, or 'L' shaped buildings with short side boundaries.

Deep plan buildings with long gardens should not be used on corner plots, as these result in a long length of dead frontage along the secondary street. Conversely, wide frontage buildings work well on corners as a different garden configuration can allow for the same size garden yet shorter blank side boundary walls. Parking and boundary treatments for corner plots also need careful designing.

Good house design on a corner plot



4.10 Boundary Treatments

Boundary treatments can help to contribute towards the character of an area, improve the public realm and contribute towards natural surveillance and safety. Boundary treatments are an important feature of a property whether to its front, side or rear. It encloses not only the buildings but the space between the buildings which is often a road or street. Corner properties require careful consideration to avoid a monotonous and scene; sensitive planting can be used to make street corners more attractive.

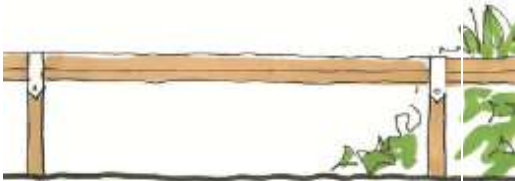


In considering the design and siting of boundary treatments, a balance has to be struck between privacy, safety and security and aesthetic considerations. Boundary

treatments should relate to the property that it surrounds and be appropriate to the appearance, style and scale of the building and street scene.

Where new boundary walls/fences are required, their design should match those used elsewhere locally and in particular comprise of materials and detailing which relate to the context of the site. In rural and semi-rural areas, where hedges, trees and small fences predominate these should be retained. Brick walls or wrought iron are more appropriate in an urban setting. In suburban areas low walls, often supplemented by hedges, are the most common forms of fencing. Where housing estates have been designed to be open plan, then additional fencing which changes their character is likely to be unacceptable.

Boundary Treatment Type	Appropriate Uses
<p>Low Railings Railings can aid good views both through and over the development and provide safety. Railings may also help to reinforce the character of many historic areas.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Front gardens, particularly in historic areas. ✓ Properties on key routes in new developments.
<p>Soft Landscaping Plants can help to soften or enhance the visual impact of fences and walls whilst also helping to protect the site. Care should be taken to choose appropriate species which are easy to maintain and will grow to the required size.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Front gardens in new residential developments. ✓ Large front gardens ✓ Corner properties
<p>Low Brick Walls Low brick walls, especially if they are of the same brick as those used on neighbouring properties, provide a unified visual extension to the buildings.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Urban areas ✓ Existing suburban areas
<p>High Brick Walls Feature wall with optional timber infill panels can contribute towards a well designed street. Care should be taken to limit the need for long sections of new walls or</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Rear Gardens in visible locations ✓ Corner properties



high close		
<p>Low Timber Fence Low picket and post and rail fences can mark a boundary without giving a solid or intrusive feel. As such they are particularly appropriate for front boundaries and should be painted or stained to complement the house. A sympathetic colour stain can help the fence blend in with its surroundings.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Front gardens in new developments ✓ Around areas of open space 	
<p>High Timber Fence A wide variety of wooden fence types available. The correctly chosen fence can be visually pleasing while still providing the desired degree of privacy and security.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Rear gardens not visible from the public realm 	
<p>Security Fences The position, height and design of any new security fence should be chosen to limit its impact on the visual amenities of the area. Where needed, the Council encourages the use of powder coated mesh type fencing, which is less conspicuous and allows views through.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Schools ✓ Other appropriate buildings that require a secure enclosure. 	

4.10 Waste Storage and Recycling

Waste storage and recycling facilities should be a design consideration from an early stage in all new developments. Waste storage facilities should be designed to be stored conveniently, collected easily and to support the street scene. The location of waste storage should be illustrated on a layout plan for all developments. This should show sufficient space to accommodate all offered receptacles, and access for full sized refuse collection vehicles. Storage areas should not interfere with pedestrian or vehicle access to buildings.

Wheelie Bins

Storage areas for wheelie bins should be large enough to accommodate all bins. They should be located away from windows and ventilators and preferably be in areas of shade. Storage of bins to the rear of a building is preferable, provided that there is a suitable route to the collection point. The need to take bins through buildings for collection should always be avoided.

Where waste storage areas are unavoidably located to the front of a property, they should be located in purpose built accommodation, to ensure that bins do not undermine the visual quality of the development. The design of a bin store is likely to be site specific and should complement the design approach of the wider site. Timber, metal and brick are all materials that could be considered.

Good example of bin store



Within commercial developments, large wheelie bins are likely to be used. The design and layout of waste storage areas should be consistent with advice above – bins should be stored in areas located at the side or rear of the building, to avoid visual intrusion but to allow for vehicle access for disposal. Bins should be located next to collection points and the security of the bins should be considered to minimise the risk of theft, arson or other vandalism.

Communal Bins

In certain types of developments, such as apartments, sheltered accommodation, commercial uses and other high density developments, it may be more practical to provide communal waste and recycling areas. For other new residential development opportunities to incorporate communal bin stores would also be considered appropriate. Communal bin stores should, wherever possible, be external to the building and located as close as possible to collection vehicle access points.

The design of a bin store is likely to be site specific and should complement the design approach of the wider site. Brick construction is preferred for durability and maintenance. External bin stores should be secure, lockable and built where there is natural surveillance. Sufficient lighting should be provided to improve security.

Example of steel louvered communal bin store



Underground Bins

The Council supports the principal of underground waste bins in new developments as a superior design response that improves sustainability and reduces costs. Underground bins mean that there are no wheelie bins in a development and instead, residents will take their waste and recycling to bin chutes set into the pavement outside their homes. The main benefits for the residents are the reduced visual impact of the bins (one underground bin replaces approximately 20 wheeled bins), and not having to store or move wheelie bins, or remember when and which bins to put out for collection.

Underground waste storage can also help architects and applicants to provide more space at ground level for other features, and will often add to the aesthetic appeal of a development.

Architects and applicants that are interested in using this system at a new site are encouraged to consult with the Planning Authority at the earliest opportunity.

Example of waste disposal points



4.11 Public Realm

The public realm is made up of the streets, parks, green spaces, and other outdoor places. Good quality public realm, which is attractive, inviting, safe and well-maintained, should be the aim of any new development. Hard landscaping materials need to be aesthetically pleasing, structurally robust, have good weathering characteristics and only require simple maintenance.

The layout of new development should always be considered in relation to the existing landscape and street environment. The public realm and the degree of landscaping contribute greatly to the overall quality and success of a development and the sense of place it creates. All public space should be designed into the layout at the masterplan stage. The quality of public spaces links to levels of health, crime and the quality of life in every neighbourhood. Public green space should be located in the most accessible locations, preferably adjacent to other public amenities and shops and should at all times be fronted by development. Layouts must be avoided which result in left over space, without purpose or function and may be prone to crime, anti-social behaviour, and fly tipping.

Consideration should be given to the design and location of street furniture, such as litter bins, seating, and lighting, should be robust and should be integrated into the overall appearance of the street.

Public art can enrich the public realm and contribute to the cultural heritage of North Tyneside. Public art should be considered in appropriate areas and could be in the form of bespoke boundary treatments, seating and lighting.

4.11 Street Design

Streets make up a large part of the public realm and the treatment and the quality of streets can contribute significantly to the built environment. The design and street hierarchy should reflect the importance of each road type. In all cases, streets should be designed with considered for vehicles, pedestrian and cyclists.

Primary Road Design Principles

These are the main streets that provide structure for communities and connect areas together. These streets often include public transport routes and local shops and services.

- Along main roads, development should be set back behind green verges, native trees and hedgerows.
- There should be separate pedestrian and cycle paths.
- Design should aim to minimise statutory impacts from noise and air pollution but as appropriate building designs should address and mitigate potential impacts for inhabitants.
- No in curtilage parking accessed directly off main roads will be permitted.
- Boundary treatments and street furniture should be consistent along the entirety of the route.
- Roads should be designed to accommodate buses with frequent sheltered bus stops.
- The road should be punctuated by feature points to create an attractive and recognisable street.
- Surface materials should be broken up at key junctions and feature points with other suitable materials.

Residential Street Design Principles

Residential streets provide the main setting for new homes, allowing direct access to individual dwellings. These streets are unlikely to carry large volumes of traffic or bus routes.

- Residential streets should be designed to encourage low vehicle speeds which allow them to function as social spaces.
- Streets should be designed to make it easy to find your way around.
- Well integrated resident and visitor parking sufficient so that it does not negatively affect the street scene. Visitor car parking should be evenly distributed in small clusters.
- Space should be created for tree planting. This can be located in private residential gardens, between visitor parking or integrated into the public realm.
- Separate pedestrian pavement and integrated car and cycle way.
- Surface materials should be broken up at key junctions and feature points with other suitable materials. Visitor car parking should be enhanced in

suitable adoptable material, such as block paving, to improve the street scene.

Shared Surface Street Design Principles

Shared surface streets have no distinction between pedestrian and vehicle areas and work best in relatively calm traffic environments.

- Serve up to 25 dwellings.
- Minimum carriageway width 4.8 metres.
- Incorporate a minimum 1.2 metre wide strip for pedestrian access between parked cars and property boundaries.
- Incorporate a hard-paved margin for lighting columns of 0.7 metres wide.
- Space should be created for tree planting. This can be located in private residential gardens or integrated into the public realm.
- Use a single surface material. Coloured and textural surface materials should be used to break up impression of a highway for motoring. Colour contrasts between surface materials can also be used to differentiate between pedestrian-only, vehicle and parking areas.

Traffic Calming Features

On new residential streets the design speed should be based on the design criteria for 20 mph zones. It may be necessary to incorporate traffic calming measures to achieve such speeds. Applicants should consider all forms of traffic calming and in particular features that contribute to the overall street scene.

Proposals should identify locations where pedestrians are likely to cross the road and particular attention needs to be given to areas near shops and public houses, community facilities and bus stops. Where pedestrian and cycle networks form part of a development it is imperative that speed restraint measures are provided wherever they are intersected by roads. Carefully planned layouts, which naturally indicate appropriate driver behaviour, are the best measures.

4.12 Car Parking

Resident and visitor parking should provide sufficient space and be well integrated so that it does not dominate the street. The amount of parking to be provided within a development should accord with the Council's parking standards. Car parking should be located where it is accessible and likely to be well used. The Transport and Highway SPD provides the technical details parking standards.

The location of car parking has a fundamental impact on the quality of a development and in particular the streetscape. Applicants will need to balance a number of requirements in order to establish the appropriate car parking strategy for a development. It is likely that a range of parking solutions will be used within each development depending on the context and the character of the particular street. Options for parking solutions are outlined below:

In-curtilage parking can be appropriate where a driveway and/or garage is located alongside the house. Where parking is positioned to the front of the property, there should be an area of frontage allocated to an enclosed, landscaped front garden in order to reduce vehicle domination.

Front courtyards can provide safe and convenient parking for residents. The drawbacks are that they widen the street width and therefore reduce the sense of enclosure. They should be limited to use in courtyard developments where development encloses at least three sides of the courtyard. The use of varied surfacing materials or dropped kerbs may be needed to indicate the boundary between public highway and private parking space. Soft landscaping will also be required to reduce the impact of large areas of hard surfacing.

Rear courtyard parking can be designed as an integral part of the overall site layout and can be a useful way of accommodating parking. Successful rear parking courtyards should be overlooked by surrounding houses with entry points to houses from the parking area. Courtyard parking should also remain small and not include more than approximately 10 parking spaces. If there are more spaces then the area should be supported by landscaping.

On-street parking is convenient and overlooked from surrounding houses. It can also have a traffic calming effect and separate pedestrians from moving traffic. It is advantageous to interrupt on-street parking at intervals with trees and planting.

Undercroft parking is a term used to describe parking that occupies the area below the footprint of a building at street level or half level down. Undercroft parking will be supported where it does not adversely affect the appearance of a development, the street scene or compromise the safety of pedestrian routes.

Basement parking allows the street frontage of buildings to be maintained. However, the location and design of the entrance must be carefully considered to minimise its impact on the street. The shape of the building above ground must not be driven by the dimensions of underground parking spaces.

4.13 Design of Garages

Garages and car parking can dominate the front of the house and create an unattractive street scene. In designing garages, the following principles should be taken into account:

- Garages and carports should be designed to integrate with and complement the architecture of the dwelling.

- Garages should not dominate the front elevation of the house and therefore the garage door width facing the street should not exceed 50 percent of the width of the home.
- Detached garages should be placed at least 1 meter behind the main building line. Integrated garages should be designed with windows, projecting balconies, and landscaping as the dominant elements facing the public street scene.

If a garage is proposed that would project forward of the main front wall of a house it will be necessary to demonstrate that the proposal will contribute to the creation of an attractive street scene in which garages would not be a dominant visual element.

Where garages are clustered together they should be designed with articulated garage doors (e.g. windows, panelling, or other high quality detailing) and landscaped front gardens. Where garages are incorporated into units they should be sited away from key viewing vistas within developments to limit the negative impact on the street scene.

Garages designed with balconies above and are supported by soft landscaping



4.14 Pedestrians and Cyclists

Pedestrians and cyclists, for both recreational and commuting use, need safe, direct and secure routes and facilities. The internal layout of streets throughout developments must enable permeability for pedestrian and cycle movements. Cycling and walking routes should be high quality and designed in line with the North Tyneside Cycling Design Guide (to be adopted in 2018). Key junctions and access points should be designed with pedestrian and cyclists in mind. All routes should provide direct, well lit and safe links to the existing pedestrian and cycling network including priority crossings at internal junctions where appropriate.

At low traffic speed and flows, cyclists and motorists can share road space with no significant danger. As flows or speeds increase, conditions become increasingly unpleasant and hazardous requiring measures to either restrain traffic or provide cycle facilities. On busier roads it may be more appropriate to designate road space for the use of cyclists through the introduction of cycle lanes or a segregated cycle track.

Providing enough convenient and secure cycle parking at people's homes for both residents and visitors is critical to increasing the use of cycles. Cycle parking needs to be considered at the outset and should be within a covered, lockable enclosure. For individual houses, this could be in the form of a shed or garage. For flats, either individual lockers or cycle stands within a lockable, covered enclosure are required. The cycle parking should be secure, easily accessible and convenient to use.

Proposals should also support a network for equestrian users via Public Rights of Way. This will be encouraged and promoted to give a comprehensive route network. Route continuity is essential together with clear signing. The introduction of Signalised Equestrian crossings (Pegasus Crossings) should be installed where necessary.

Design Principles

- Directness – routes should follow desire lines and reach right to the entrances of destinations such as schools and shops. Links to existing rights of way networks should be considered.
- Attractiveness and Safety- Footways and paths should always be located in places where homes overlook them so no-one feels at risk when using them, especially after dark. Where routes are shared between users, consideration should be given to potential conflicts.
- Comfort – the route should have a smooth surface and be well maintained.
- Comprehensive – a continuous route from journey start to journey end.

4.15 Surface Materials and Adoption

Streets should be designed to form attractive and sustainable neighbourhoods where people want to live. Footpaths and highways surfaces occupy the greatest extent of a typical street and therefore has a significant impact on its appearance.

It is essential that the material choice for the highway is the appropriate material for the location, in terms of long-term durability, maintenance, and sourcing, whilst also contributing to and enhancing the street scene. Whilst the Council supports the use of materials that enhance the street scene, with the quantity of different types of materials on the market, the Council can only accept a limited range of enhanced materials to ensure that the long term street scene appearance is maintained and replacement materials can be sourced. Materials not included in this document may be subject to commuted sums and extended maintenance periods.

Where development takes place in an area of high townscape or landscape quality e.g. a conservation area, or near to Listed Buildings or town centres, special attention should be given to ensure that surface materials are sympathetic to and

takes account of the elements of existing heritage value and that vernacular materials are considered. Where alternative surfacing materials are proposed, applicants must consent from the Council for the use of the material.

When selecting surface materials the following criteria should be considered:

- The type and function of the street.
- The number of pedestrian, cycle and vehicle movements.
- Locally historic prevalent materials.
- Creating a well-balanced and attractive street scene.

Acceptable surface materials, which the Council are likely to adopt, are set out below.

Material	Appropriate Uses
<p>Bituminous Materials</p> <p>There are two main types of this material:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Hot rolled asphalt with chippings/red chippings/white chippings/black chippings • Dense Bitumem Macadem. <p>These materials provide a good surface however, large areas can detract from the appearance of the public realm. Such areas can be broken up with other suitable materials and landscaping.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Highways ✓ Footpaths



Concrete Block Paving

Concrete block paving can provide an attractive alternative to Bituminous materials. It is particularly useful to define less traffic-dominated areas and break up large areas of tarmac. Concrete blocks are readily available in a variety of colours such as red, brindle and charcoal.

- ✓ Small streets and shared surfaces
- ✓ Footpaths
- ✓ Visitor Car Parking
- ✓ Feature Squares and site entrances
- ✓ Traffic Calming Features



Tegula Concrete Block Paving

Tegula concrete block paving can provide an attractive alternative to Bituminous materials. It is particularly useful in historic environments. They are also appropriate use when defining less traffic-dominated areas and break up otherwise large areas of tarmac. It is available in a variety of finishes and colours.

- ✓ Small streets and shared surfaces
- ✓ Footpaths
- ✓ Visitor Car Parking
- ✓ Feature Squares and site entrances
- ✓ Conservation Areas



Concrete Paving Flags

These are widely seen on footpaths in existing and historic areas. Due to potential high maintenance costs associated with repairs, the Council will only look to adopt the current standard paving stones that are present in existing areas.

- ✓ Footpaths in historic areas
- ✓ Footpaths associated with infill sites



4.16 Landscaping

Good landscape design can help legibility, create focal and reference points, enhance biodiversity and enhance the overall quality of the external environment. The form, texture and colour of plant material can complement and enhance new and existing building materials. Applicants should integrate landscape within the built development, rather than viewing it as a separate entity confined solely to areas of public open space.

Landscaping can be specifically used to reinforce boundaries and differentiate spaces, soften the impact of buildings, provide new views and frame existing features. The Council will expect applicants to suitably demonstrate how they have taken account of the need to provide a high quality landscape design in their proposals to:

- Ensure that the proposals are sympathetic to their surroundings.
- Create places that are adaptable, responding to changing circumstances, long-term maturity and private management.
- Ensure that the scale, form, layout and materials are appropriate to the setting.
- Create attractive, safe and vibrant open spaces.
- Ensure that public and private spaces are well defined.
- Create new, attractive and innovative features to the area to enhance character and prominence with hard and soft landscaping elements.
- Integrate existing trees and landscaping on development sites into new development schemes.
- Take account of biodiversity and the potential to integrate sustainable urban drainage.

Landscape Details

Landscape details are required for most developments. The level of detail required for a landscape scheme will be dependent on the type and location of the development. All landscape proposals should be considered in the context of existing landscape and townscape quality. Consideration should be given to all different forms of landscaping discussed below.

New Soft Landscaping

Suitable soft landscaping should demonstrate that the chosen trees and/or soft landscaping will be able to grow in that environment and that any new trees shall not cause problems in the future in relation to surrounding buildings, traffic sight lines, services and/or members of the public. Soft landscaping should be carefully selected to ensure that it is low maintenance to prevent it becoming unkempt and unsightly in the future.

New trees are encouraged to be incorporated into new developments. Trees contribute towards health and well-being as well being positive features for wildlife and biodiversity. Native species should always be chosen where possible. Trees should be chosen which are fit for purpose, location and contribute towards character, for example, are trees creating an avenue of planting or a single tree.

Careful consideration also needs to be given to size to avoid future conflicts with shade or leaf-fall.

Retention of Trees and Hedgerows

Existing trees and hedgerows are valuable landscape and conservation features and they may be subject to protection under a Tree Preservation Order, Conservation Area control or Hedgerow Regulations. Their retention and incorporation into a scheme may not only be desirable but an obligation. Trees may also be important habitats for protected species such as bats and birds, and applicants also need to be aware of relevant protected species legislation.

A tree survey showing the exact location, species, height and health, girth and crown spread of existing trees should be shown on a plan with an accompanying schedule with information as to their proposed treatment or removal (a qualified tree surgeon should be employed to provide this information). Trees protected by a Tree Preservation Order or within a Conservation Area should be identified and retained. Should a protected tree be removed, a replacement tree should be provided (requirement of Town and County Planning Act 1990) and shown on the plan, together with details of species and location.

Structural Landscaping

Development sites adjacent to major roads, next to conflicting land uses or sites that have sensitive visual edges should preserve amenity by establishing landscaped buffers to mitigate for noise, pollution and visual intrusion.

Sustainable Drainage

Medium to large-scale developments should incorporate the use of Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS). These enable water run-off to be controlled and treated, at or near to source, using natural processes of filtration, sedimentation, absorption and biological degradation. Sustainable drainage can be achieved by:

- Maximising areas of permeable surfacing with a permeable fill below.
- Providing basins and ponds with sufficient capacity to accommodate, store and treat rainwater run-off.
- Providing engineered drainage solutions such as soakaways, infiltration basins and filter drains.
- By providing swales or filter strips (vegetated surfaces that allow water run-off to flow naturally away from impermeable surfaces).
- Explore how a holistic approach can be taken to the design of sustainable urban drainage by using the topography of a site.

Landscape Management Plans

Management Plans – Privately Managed Sites

Where future maintenance of the landscaping scheme remains the responsibility of the developer or is to be transferred to a private management company or trust, the developer will be required to submit for approval a management plan for the long-

term maintenance of the landscaped areas and open space as part of the planning process. A comprehensive Management Plan will be sought for proposals. This should demonstrate to the Council that maintenance and management of the landscaping on the site would exist in perpetuity. The Council may seek to ensure this by attaching a condition to the planning application or by entering into a Section 106 agreement with the developer/landowner. A Management Plan should include preparation, establishment and future maintenance of a new landscaping scheme.

Management Plans – Council Adopted Sites

Management Plans for sites expected to be adopted by the Council will be determined on a case-by-case basis. However, if an applicant considers that parts of their proposal may be adopted by the Council then discussions need to be initiated early in the process in order that the correct specifications can be agreed and incorporated into the landscaping scheme.

4.17 Planning for Healthy Developments

Physical and mental health is both positively and negatively influenced by the environments in which people live and work. We therefore need to plan for healthy developments and living environments that support good physical and mental health of the whole population. The key areas where good design and planning can contribute towards designing healthy environments are outlined in this section.

Design and the public realm

How areas and buildings connect to one another through street layout, footpaths, cycle ways and open spaces can impact on mental health and wellbeing and the amount of physical activity people undertake. The public realm should therefore promote and encourage physical activity such as walking, cycling and running and social connectivity. In order to achieve this, the public realm needs to be perceived as a safe space, which is designed to facilitate safe and direct movement and routes which are accessible for the whole community.

Design Principles:

- Proposals should integrate effectively with their surroundings, reinforce local distinctiveness and enhance cultural and heritage assets and their settings.
- Provide well designed, appropriately detailed and maintained public realm areas with access to high quality open spaces for play, sport and recreation.
- Layout of development should minimise the demand for car travel by offering active travel choices. Convenient, safe and attractive walking and cycling routes should be integrated into new developments and provide essential links to the surrounding area and local services.
- Provide easily navigable routes which cater for the needs of all age groups. Consideration should be given to the provision of benches in appropriate places for in particular for people with limited mobility.

Age Friendly Environments

A healthy environment is a good place to grow up and grow old in and should meet the needs of children and young people and be adaptable to the needs of an ageing population and those with other sensory or mobility impairments.

Older people require supportive and enabling living environments to compensate for the physical and social changes associated with ageing. These changing needs may include reduced mobility and physical disability and increased risk of social isolation. Accessible public transport links, such as bus stops within walking distance of people's homes are crucial in maintaining the independence of the elderly.

For the elderly, being physically active is a key factor to independent living, and helps to maintain social interaction and support. The built environment, where designed for health and well-being will enable social interaction and connecting people with places and other people. The provision of accessible open spaces and walkable neighbourhoods will encourage and facilitate increased physical activity amongst the elderly. Age-friendly local green and open spaces will help the elderly to remain active for longer and this will then reduce the risk of social isolation through increasing the opportunities for social connectivity.

Design Principles:

- Provide safe and walkable environments in parks, open spaces and community areas with consideration given to benches and areas of shading. This provides opportunities for rest stops and opportunities for incidental social interactions.
- Footpaths should be well-lit and evenly surfaced. Where there are changes in ground levels, the transition should be gradual.
- Provide appropriately located pedestrian crossing facilities (e.g. next to a bus stop) to minimise travel distances for the elderly, as well as public transport links with bus stops which are within walking distance of homes.
- Provide a mix of housing types which cater for the changing needs of the community and an aging population. This will enable people to live within their own homes and community as long as possible and provide opportunities to downsize.

Healthier Food Environment

There is evidence that making healthier foods more accessible and increasing provision of low cost healthier food can contribute to improving diet and reducing obesity. Within the adopted North Tyneside Local Plan restrictions are placed on the creation of new hot food takeaways. Through design, positive interventions can also be considered to support creation of a health food environment.

Design Principles:

- Where appropriate to the density and characteristics of development provide space for private and community gardens and allotments.

Green Infrastructure

Green infrastructure plays a significant role in the design of new developments, as well as in the wider environment. Access to green and open spaces improves physical and mental health by providing opportunities for recreation and exercise as well as facilitating incidental community meeting places and opportunities for social interaction.

The proximity and accessibility of green spaces to residential areas is positively associated with increased overall levels of physical activity. Access and quality are important considerations in the provision of green space. Green space that is located in the right place, with accessible walking and cycling routes will have a positive impact on the reduction of traffic volume by proactively promoting active transport.

Design Principles:

- In large developments, there should be well-integrated areas of open spaces which are designed to encourage incidental interaction, for example by strategic placement of street furniture.
- New developments should improve connectivity to existing green infrastructure wherever possible.
- Open spaces need to be accessible, safe and well-maintained.
- Place children's play areas and other outdoor community uses such as parks and allotments in accessible locations that are a reasonable travel distance to the local communities.

Air Quality and Noise

Air pollution has an impact on the health and wellbeing of the population. Air pollution is linked to cancer, asthma, stroke, heart disease and dementia. New developments should be designed to minimise exposure to air pollution, e.g. by locating habitable rooms away from busy roads, or directing pollutants through well-sited vents and facilitating active transport which will reduce traffic volume

Noise pollution has a negative impact on health and wellbeing. Developments should be located to avoid conflicts between land uses. Where issues are identified, the aim should be to mitigate against any adverse impacts that could cause noise pollution.

Design Principles:

- The location or layout of development proposals should avoid any significant adverse impacts from pollution, including cumulative ones, on health and wellbeing.

Sustainable Travel

The design and layout of a new development can reduce the need to travel by car to the workplace, schools, shopping or leisure facilities by making walking and cycling as easy and convenient as possible. New developments should be designed to encourage alternative transport modes, for example by providing bicycle storage points and/or changing facilities in work places. Similarly, travel routes should be

designed so that genuine priority is given to pedestrians and cyclists so that the community feels safe and confident in using alternative transport modes.

Design Principles:

- Ensure that the layout of development facilitates the easy use of sustainable travel choices.
- Provide access links to existing public rights of way and cycle networks where possible.
- Enhance opportunities to use public transport, including integrating public transport with other forms of active travel.
- Cycling and walking routes should be high quality and designed in line with the North Tyneside Cycling Design Guide.

4.18 Sustainable Construction and Renewable Energy

The Council encourages opportunities for sustainable construction and renewable energy generation within new developments. This includes providing energy for heating and cooling as well as for generating electricity. On small scale projects there is likely to be opportunities for solar technologies. On large scale development and strategic sites there may be potential for decentralised energy and heating network. Opportunities for these technologies should be explored at an early stage so that they can be incorporated into a scheme from the outset.

Modern and innovative construction methods will be supported such as off-site manufactured homes. Modular construction can speed up the delivery of new homes and provide a sophisticated method of building eco-friendly and energy efficient buildings. The buildings can have a brick skin to provide a traditional look or other types of sustainable cladding can be used for a more contemporary finish.

5. Putting Principles into Practice

This section of the SPD looks at different types of developments and the design principles that should be considered for each one. The design principles for specific situations are intended to assist applicants in submitting schemes which are attractive, positive for the place and fit for purpose. The design principles can assist all those involved in the design and consideration of new development and to allow applicants, designers and others to quality check development proposals at various stages in the design and development process.

Importantly to note, there is not a 'one size fits all' approach for each type of development. The principles set out should be applied flexibly to this scheme, having regard to the specific circumstances of the site.

If proposals fail to respond to this guidance by neglecting to maximise site opportunities and through poor co-ordination with the surroundings, planning permission may be refused. Where unique circumstances for development exists which is not covered in this document, further advice will be provided during pre-application discussions.

5.1 Small-Scale Infill Development

Infill plots are small-scale plots within existing developed areas. A comprehensive solution to infill development can make more efficient use of land, add to the development value of a scheme and enhance the quality of the urban environment.

The immediate context of the site is critical in the design of small-scale residential schemes, particularly where development infills within an existing street scene. Each infill plot has unique characteristics. Infill plots typically relate to a street frontage, and to adjacent buildings and gardens. The analysis of the immediate area should identify what aspects of the context are important to reflect in the new development. It may be that there is a uniform use of materials, a consistent building line, or predominant building type. Proposals will be expected to relate well to the topography of a site and to acknowledge the pattern of historical use of the site.

Design Principles

1. Proposals for infill developments must respect their surroundings. Proposals should follow the existing scale, form and building line of surrounding development and should complement the architectural style and character of the area.
2. High quality design, relevant to context, should be the driver for design. The surrounding area may contain historical buildings, but that does not mean that the new development should necessarily be pastiche or attempt to mimic historic styles.
3. Sites should not be overdeveloped and will need to accommodate areas parking, waste bins, cycle storage and garden space. Gardens should satisfactorily reflect the size and type of the dwelling proposed, the size of the plot and the general character of the area in which the development is located.
4. Proposals should fully consider the potential effect that it will have on neighbouring properties and avoid negative consequences for overshadowing, privacy and daylight.
5. The choice of boundary treatments must be appropriate and reflect any established forms of boundaries such as walls or hedges.
6. Proposals should generally maintain existing site levels and make use of any slope to provide accommodation, e.g. split level rather than large amounts of under building and unsightly blank walls.
7. Preparatory works to trees on or adjacent to a site should not be undertaken without first checking to see if they are protected.

5.2 Plot Subdivision

Plot subdivision is the development of one or more separate dwellings within the curtilage of an existing property. Plot subdivision can provide a useful source of additional housing land but only where there is not a significant adverse impact on the character of the area or amenity of existing houses. Not all large gardens are suitable for development. The size and appearance of gardens and other open land can be important to the character and appearance of a neighbourhood, which may be desirable to preserve.

Design Principles

1. The plot should be of appropriate size and shape to reflect the existing pattern of development in the local area. Sites should be sufficiently wide enough to accommodate buildings of an appropriate frontage width and provide adequate visual separation between houses.
2. The scale, height and massing of new houses should reflect and be sympathetic to those around them. In many cases it will be appropriate for new houses to subordinate to the general form of neighbouring houses.
3. The design, appearance and the materials of proposed houses should complement the character of the existing built frontage. New buildings should reflect local identity and materials used should have a unifying effect. This does not however necessarily mean 'copying' existing buildings. There is scope and encouragement for modern design providing it is relevant to the context.
4. The design should be sympathetic to the character and appearance of the area.
5. The scheme should not negatively affect the setting and character of the original dwelling. New houses should not detract from the individuality of any existing house where their siting contributes to the character of the area. This is particularly important in the case of corner sites.
6. Satisfactory vehicular and pedestrian access to the site must be achieved without having an adverse effect on the amenity of existing and proposed residents and road safety.
7. The site should have adequate car parking that meet the Council's parking standards.
8. The development should not result in an unacceptable loss of privacy, outlook, space or overshadowing for neighbouring properties, and future occupiers of the new dwelling.
9. Existing garden and boundary walls, hedges and railing fences provide important features in the street scene and have a unifying effect, which can

contribute greatly to the local environment. These features should be retained and reflected in the design of the new property.

10. Preparatory works to trees on or adjacent to a site should not be undertaken without first checking to see if they are protected. The development should not result in significant loss or damage of trees.
11. The new plot should include an area of private garden space, reflective of the needs of the dwelling size.
12. Where a plot is subdivided into more than one plot, a coordinated approach to the development will be required.

5.3 Design in Historic Environments

North Tyneside's historic environment creates a sense of place, well-being and cultural identity for the borough. Accommodating change requires an approach which adds new layers to the historic environment in ways that recognise, interpret, and sustain their heritage significance.

New buildings clearly need to meet current needs and reflect the availability of modern materials and techniques while also respecting established forms and materials that contribute towards the character of an area. As with all development, understanding significance of the place is crucial. Proposals should have a good understanding of the historic development of an area and the significance of its heritage assets. This understanding establishes the sensitivities of the place, defines opportunities for new development and informs its design.

The historic environment provides a rich source of inspiration for an imaginative approach for the design of new development. Contemporary architecture has the potential to sit successfully alongside historic buildings and enhance existing areas that already have their own distinctive historic value. It is the quality of the relationship between old and new that is critical, not the architectural approach.

A Heritage Assessment is required to support proposals in historic environments that would affect a heritage asset or its setting. The level of information provided should be appropriate and proportionate to the significance of the heritage asset and the potential impact of the proposal upon that significance.

Design Principles

1. Proposals should be informed by an assessment of the heritage significance of the area or asset which would include an understanding and analysis of:
 - The history of the area or asset and their setting.
 - The special architectural and visual qualities of the area or asset and their setting.
 - The pattern of existing development and routes through and around it.
 - Important views.
 - The scale, design, detail and character of neighbouring buildings.
 - Any potential impacts of the proposed development on heritage assets and their setting.
2. The correct design approach will always be found in examining the context for any proposed development in detail and relating the new building to its surroundings through an informed character appraisal. This does not imply that any one architectural approach is more appropriate than another. A traditional design that fits in or contrasting contemporary design may both be appropriate.
3. Materials should be high quality and reflect prominent and established locally used materials. This may include natural British slate, timber windows, metal

rainwater goods and handmade bricks. There may also be opportunities to use high quality contemporary materials such as corten steel and copper.

4. External features including alarm boxes, meter boxes, satellite dishes and ventilation and extraction flues should be sited to minimise the visual impact. These will usually be limited to the rear roof pitch or rear elevations.
5. Heritage assets are sensitive to changes and alterations. Extensions should not dominate the existing building in relation to its scale, position or choice of materials and should, on the whole, remain subservient to the main structure. More information on extending buildings can be found in section 5.10 and 5.11.
6. Repairs to heritage assets should normally be carried out with traditional materials, for example, pointing a historic wall with lime mortar to retain breathability.
7. Development within the curtilage of heritage assets must have full regard to the following:
 - The heritage asset should be retained as the visually prominent building.
 - The principal elevations of the heritage asset should not be obscured by development. New buildings should not breach any close formal relationship between the heritage asset and traditional outbuildings or any other sensitive part of its setting.
 - Development should respond to the heritage significance of any formal gardens in terms of their size, layout, features and relationship to buildings and structures. .
 - Developments in front gardens that would harm the relationship of the building with the street on which it is located will not be supported.
 - If a heritage asset is to be restored as part of a new development proposal, works to the heritage asset should be carried out as the first stage or as part of an agreed phasing scheme.

5.4 Converting Buildings

Buildings proposed for conversion often include churches, agricultural buildings, industrial and commercial buildings, warehouses and large residential houses and outbuildings. Every conversion is unique and many buildings that may not immediately seem like the obvious building to convert can often create unique and exciting conversion possibilities. Converting buildings to new uses can also be the most environmentally sustainable option for development. It saves the environmental costs of disposing of demolition waste and reduces the need for the manufacturing of new materials.

With any conversion there is a balance to be struck between incorporating the practical requirements of a new use and protecting the special character and significance of the building and its setting. These potential conflicts require careful and thoughtful design, and innovative solutions often need to be found.

Many older buildings that may be appealing to convert to other uses are often heritage assets. Designs for conversions should aim to facilitate new and sustainable uses without compromising the heritage significance of the existing building. A successful conversion should reflect the building's heritage and former uses.

Design Principles

1. An understanding of the original structure, materials and methods of construction and sensitivity to change should form a basis for all conversions.
2. The conversion should involve minimal changes to the building's immediate and wider landscape setting. Works should conserve the relationship with the landscape. This is especially important where there are large, simple, open external areas and associated boundaries that may form part of the character setting. Car parking and waste storage also need to be sensitively designed to respect the setting of a building.
3. Retention of as much historic fabric as possible is a fundamental part of any good conversion, together with the use of appropriate materials and methods of repair. A thoughtful approach should be taken to ensure this character is not lost by excessive replacement, rebuilding or cleaning of significant historic fabric.
4. Repairs to significant elements of historic buildings should be carried out on a like-for-like basis. For example, if there are any original windows intact, they should be repaired and used as a template for any necessary replacements. Off-the-shelf windows are unlikely to be suitable for size or design. Modern materials, detailing and techniques of construction may be appropriate for the repair or replacement of large areas of fabric, for example, large openings such as barn doors could be suitable for an expanse of minimally framed glazing.

5. A conversion should be informed by the historic use of the building. Part of the character of the building may be derived from, for example, minimal or no window openings, very low floor to ceiling heights, large undivided internal volumes, and fittings and fixtures from previous uses. The loss of any element of that character is likely to weaken the interest of the building and would need to be considered against the justification and principle of conversion.
6. The subdivision of the interior space will usually be informed by the limitations of the building (the positioning of internal structural walls), as well as the opportunities it presents such as voluminous double-height spaces.
7. Windows, doors and openings on the principal elevations will often be restricted to those that already exist. On secondary elevations some additional window openings and doorways may be acceptable. If a new opening is to be inserted, sympathetic proportions and detailing should be used, following existing patterns on the building. In some instances, subject to careful design, new openings could be contemporary in style, though this will be assessed on a case by case basis. In order to introduce natural light, creative solutions may include:
 - Adding conservation-style rooflights on less prominent elevations.
 - Using glass tiles or discreet ridge glazing.
 - Glazing entire gable ends.
 - Applying full height glazing to existing openings.
8. Extensions that link outbuildings may be acceptable if designed appropriately; infilling is unlikely to be acceptable. Additions such as porches, conventional conservatories or attached garages are not likely to be appropriate.
9. Consideration should be given to protected species such as bats and birds, where relevant, particularly in relation to roof and window spaces, crevices and lighting.

5.5 Sloping Sites

Despite North Tyneside being generally flat, there may be opportunities for development on sloping sites such as near the riverside. A sloping site can add interest and character to a development, allowing variation in design and maximising views out to the surrounding area. Due to their nature, these plots are often very visible from all angles of the surrounding area and therefore a high quality design is required. New buildings on sloping sites will often require more design consideration than a flat site to balance the design, excavation and potential amenity impacts on neighbouring properties.

Design Principles

1. Development on a sloping site must respond appropriately to the topography and existing buildings in order to contribute to local character.
2. The design of a scheme should be suited to the sloping site rather than trying to significantly alter the site through earthworks to 'fit' a predetermined design. Although some cut and fill on sloping sites is unavoidable, the visual, structural and drainage impacts can be mitigated by designing the building to step with the landscape and minimise the need for extensive excavation.
3. When proposing more than 1 house or a large building, it should be designed to step up the street frontage in terms of heights, entry levels and roof forms. Raising the site to create a platform for development will not be supported. Within individual houses or buildings, a split level floor plan may be the best solution.
4. The elevated position of buildings on sloping sites will often impact on the privacy of neighbours, whose gardens or windows may be overlooked by the new building. This should be considered as part of the initial design.
5. The scheme should maintain a good visual relationship with the street. Positioning garages and utility accommodation on lower floors can create an unattractive street scene. Where this applies, design features should reduce the impact such as setting garage doors back or beneath overhanging balconies.
6. To create a useable garden space, designs will often look towards raised decks or patios. In these cases, due consideration should be given to privacy and overlooking of nearby houses.
7. Consider Building Regulations relating to access and potential requirements for ramps.

5.6 Tall Buildings

In the right location a well-designed tall building can make a positive contribution to an area. Individually, or in groups, they can affect the image and identity of an area as a whole. They can serve as beacons of growth and regeneration, and stimulate further investment. However by virtue of their size and prominence, such buildings can also harm the character and appearance of an area, where there is a lack of appreciation or understanding of the context in which they sit.

North Tyneside has few tall buildings but recent developer interest along some areas of the riverside has led to proposals for buildings that are taller and larger in scale than the established built form.

A tall building is defined as any structure that breaks the skyline and/or which is significantly taller than its surrounding built fabric. Where appropriate, tall buildings will be expected to create positive landmarks within the local area and on the skyline. Tall buildings may be single or 'stand alone' structures or may form part of a cluster which should be designed as part of a 'family' of structures that relate to one another in some way. In North Tyneside, single stand alone tall buildings are more likely to be appropriate.

Outline applications are not appropriate for tall buildings; a full planning application is required so that the planning authority has sufficient detail to allow the impact of the building to be properly assessed. Pre-application discussions will be essential for tall buildings. A range of explanatory drawings and illustrations should be submitted with an application such as artist impressions and photomontages. The construction of a scale model will often be helpful in assessing the impact.

Design Principles

1. The design of a tall building should be based upon a site analysis which considers the topography, character, history and opportunities and constraints of the site. Tall building proposals within conservation areas or within the setting of a listed building should preserve or enhance the character and appearance.
2. The design of a tall building should assess the visual impacts both during construction and operation. The assessment should review the impacts of the building from all important view points. It is advisable to agree the assessed location points with the Planning Authority during pre-application. Impacts should be assessed from minor to adverse and then consider possible mitigation. For example, landscaping may help to screen and soften the lower levels and operational areas of a building over time.
3. Tall building proposals are encouraged to have some community or public function which can significantly help integrate new development with the surrounding communities.

4. Materials should show sensitivity to their surroundings and should aim to be of the highest quality, directly responding to the existing urban fabric, whether by utilising similar or sympathetic materials or by positive contrast.
5. The design should consider climatic effects to ensure there is not adverse effect on overshadowing, diversion of high speed winds to ground level or glare.
6. The form of the roof of a tall building should enhance the skyline. Often it will be appropriate for a building to have a slender structure which reduces in height near the top.
7. A tall building should maintain a successful relationship to the street it is in by responding to building depths, street frontages and providing an appropriate scale compatible with the surroundings.

5.7 Greenfield Sites

While every effort will be made through the planning process to develop previously developed land, inevitably to meet the housing needs of the Borough some development will take place on sustainable greenfield sites. 14 of the 70 housing allocations in the Local Plan are on greenfield sites. Some of these sites may have strong connections to existing communities while others may lack a clear surrounding context. In these circumstances the challenge will be to create new distinctive places with their own identity.

Greenfield sites often have more flexibility in the design process and offer opportunities to improve and enhance connections and facilities for existing communities as well as new residents. Particular care is often needed on the edges of greenfield sites, either to provide an appropriate transition to the countryside or to connect sites to existing communities.

Design Principles

1. The design and layout should be developed around existing vistas, landscape features, watercourses, pedestrians and cyclist's routes, topography and heritage and archaeological assets to protect and enhance positive features. The impact of new development on the appearance of the landscape in distant views should be treated with particular sensitivity.
2. Public areas should be used to help create character and identity. In particular, the design of housing along prominent streets, key frontages and open spaces will help to create well design areas with a sense of character. Modern, innovative and bespoke architecture is encouraged to be a feature of new neighbourhoods - particularly in visually prominent places.
3. New areas of open space should form an integrated network of green infrastructure which connects to wildlife corridors and recreation routes.
4. A clear street hierarchy should be established throughout the site based on the required capacity of the street and the intended character. There should be clearly identifiable primary roads, residential streets and shared surfaces. Sites should promote sustainable modes of transport and provide easy access to public transport. For large sites, layouts should create an effective and efficient local transport and highway network.
5. Standard house types should not inhibit the creation of diverse and interesting places. Standard house types should be adapted to complement local character or create a place with a new identity. House types should be distributed so they are not repetitive and that priority is given to creating a sense of place.
6. Consideration should be given to community facilities such as schools, allotments, health facilities, play sites and retail facilities. Where these are required they should be located in an accessible area of the site and should

be agreed with the Council. These areas should be a natural focus for higher density development and a focal point for the community.

7. For larger site consideration should be given to phasing and the delivery of infrastructure to support new communities.
8. Large sites should include different character area, each with their own identity and character and form an overall coherent and distinctive community that complements nearby established settlements.
9. Particular care should be given to the design of the edges of the site. Boundaries to existing communities should be sensitively treated and it may often be appropriate to include landscape buffers around the edges of a site to provide privacy to existing residents as well as creating opportunities for attractive pedestrian routes and wildlife corridors. Conversely where a site borders onto open countryside, it should seek a gradual transition from the open country to new development.
10. There should be a mixture of housing tenures, types and sizes reflecting the diverse needs of North Tyneside's growing and aging population; including a mix of affordable housing, possible specialist needs housing and consideration given to executive housing and the opportunity of providing self-build plots.
11. Consider potential to connect and improve existing footpaths, cycleways and bridleways.
12. Sites should create distinct arrival points with easy to navigate street layouts supported by landmark buildings and spaces to facilitate movement.
13. A mixture of parking solutions should be used and visitor car parking should be evenly distributed throughout the site.
14. Sustainable drainage should form an integrated part of the landscape created on the site to ensure that draining and flood risk issues are fully addressed whilst connecting with and enhancing green infrastructure and wildlife value of the area.
15. Some sites may of a sufficient scale to incorporate sustainable technology to minimise the environmental impact of the development. Such considerations could include local heat and power generation and solar power technologies. Opportunities for these technologies should be explored at an early stage so that they can be incorporated into a scheme from the outset.

5.8 Out-of-centre Commercial Development

Buildings erected for business or retail uses are often grouped within business and retail parks or industrial estates. The principles of good design are often given less consideration for these buildings with a focus often on maximising ease of access by road. The principles of good design apply equally to retail, employment or mixed use developments. Business and Retail Parks should promote high quality design in order to enhance the overall quality of the built environment, integration with existing development and accessibility by walking, cycling and public transport.

Large-scale buildings can often appear out of context with their surroundings, and visually and aesthetically can impose themselves on the landscape rather than integrate with it. Business and retail parks provide an opportunity for the use of bespoke, creative and innovative building design. New development, in these instances, can be a showcase and can provide benefits for a business, community or wider area.

Design Principles

1. To avoid a reliance of car use, sites should integrate sustainable forms of transport which are safe and easy to use. Good pedestrian and cycle links must be well integrated into developments with areas identified for cycle storage.
2. Such areas will by their nature be more intensively focused towards vehicular movements, however consideration should be given towards the likely needs of other users and every situation will still be assessed on its own merits. Particular consideration will be required regarding heavy goods vehicles and cyclist interaction.
3. There should be a network of wide and continuous footpaths with safe accessible crossing points at road junctions. These footpaths should provide access between buildings, public open spaces, bus stops and be linked into other pedestrian routes within and beyond the site.
4. Designs should aim to break up the mass and scale of buildings, avoiding large expanses of single span roof structures or materials. Using designs with a variety of building forms, heights and materials can produce more attractive results.
5. Loading bays, refuse facilities, outdoor storage (where allowed), mechanical plant and other operational requirements must be incorporated into the overall design of the building and its landscaping.
6. Layouts should be flexible and should not lose the potential for linkage with future development sites subject to any environmental constraints.
7. Where surface car parking is proposed, this should be supported by substantial elements of planting and good quality surface materials.

Opportunities may also exist to incorporate sustainable drainage systems to reduce surface water run off from the parking areas. Multi-storey car parking should also be carefully designed and be well integrated with its surroundings.

8. Proposals should provide an active frontage development with clear entrances into buildings.
9. Materials should be appropriate to their context, should be of good quality and be easily maintainable for future years. The use of contemporary materials and/or those associated with sustainability and energy efficiency are encouraged where these contribute to and are consistent with the overall design of the building.

5.9 Development in Town Centres

Town centres should provide a high-quality and safe environment. Where there are opportunities for new developments, they should promote high quality and inclusive design, in order to improve the overall character and quality of town centres and the way it functions.

Design Principles

1. Development should normally be orientated so that it fronts the street, respect building lines of the existing urban environment and, where appropriate, build up to the edge of the curtilage.
2. Respect existing eaves and ridge heights of surrounding buildings.
3. Provide well-marked entrances to facilitate access and use. Enhance all public entrances to a building or use through compatible architectural treatment. Main building entrances should read differently from retail storefronts, restaurants, and commercial entrances.
4. Provide an identifiable break between the building's ground floors and upper floors designed for office or other use. This break may include a change in material, change in fenestration pattern or similar means.
5. Window placement, size, material and style should help define a building's architectural style and integrity.
6. Exterior lighting should be integrated with the building design, create a sense of safety and encourage pedestrian activity after dark. Proposals should consider lighting that contributes to the night-time experience of town centres including facade up lighting, sign and display window illumination, landscape, and streetscape lighting.
7. Ground floors should generally be transparent so that the activity within the building is visible from the street. Ideally this should also include opportunities for activity to spill out onto pavements. These active frontages should relate to ground floor retail spaces, cafes, restaurants and bars.
8. Security grilles and roll down doors should only be used where necessary in order to create an attractive and inviting environment.
9. Mechanical equipment should be either screened from public view or and located on the rear of a property. Where appropriate to do so, equipment could also be located on the roof top.
10. The design of shop fronts should be well integrated with the local context. There should be level access from the public realm.

11. Townscape views into and out of larger sites should be carefully considered from the start of the design process.
12. Large amounts of surface level parking are likely to detract from the overall appearance of the town centres. Car parking should normally be located to the rear, underneath or, where appropriate, above new development. Where surface car parking is proposed, this should be supported by landscaping. Multi-storey car parking should also be carefully designed and be well integrated with its surroundings.
13. Service areas should be carefully located within a development so as to minimise visual impact.
14. Where appropriate, proposals in town centres should consider providing street furniture which is well designed and co-ordinated.
15. Proposals should support the public realm with a consistent treatment of surface materials and consideration given to public art.

5.10 Extending Buildings

All extension proposals must offer a high quality of accommodation and design that will sustain, enhance and preserve the quality of the built and natural environment. By definition, extensions are additional components and should consequently remain ancillary or subservient to the original building. Every extension site is different, and will have a different level of impact depending on whether it is at the front, side or rear of a property, or involves work to the roof. An analysis of the immediate surroundings should form the foundation of any design.

Some buildings are more sensitive to extension than others. Symmetrically designed buildings or buildings with a complete design (such as lodges) or inherently small size may not be able to accommodate an extension without becoming unbalanced or dominated by the extension, or by detracting from the original design. Buildings that have been extended before may also be limited by the cumulative impact of the extensions.

Design Principles

1. An analysis of the immediate surroundings should form the foundation of any design. This must consider:
 - Whether or not the property is listed, or is contained within a conservation area;
 - The location of the extension in relation to the public zone of the street and the nature of that streetscape;
 - The effect that the extension will have on adjacent properties and land;
 - The effect that the extension will have on the existing property; and
 - The forms and scale of existing built structures near the site.
2. Extensions should always complement the form and character of the original building rather than seek to transform it into something else. This may be achieved either by continuation of the established design form, or through an appropriate contrast in high quality contemporary design.
3. The scale of an extension and its position should normally be subservient to the main building. This will usually involve a lower roof and eaves height, significantly smaller footprint and spans and lengths of elevations.
4. Materials should show sensitivity to their surroundings and should aim to be of the highest quality, directly responding to the existing built fabric, whether by utilising similar or sympathetic materials or by positive contrast.

These design principles provide an overview for all types of buildings. The next section provides more detailed advice for residential extensions.

5.11 Residential Extensions

Across North Tyneside there is a diverse range of housing styles, types and ages. Extending and altering these homes can be appropriate; however consideration should be given to a range of factors.

Do I need planning permission?

Planning permission is only required when the works being carried are defined as 'development'. As a result alterations to the inside of a house do not require planning consent, unless it is a listed building. There are also some smaller extensions and alterations that do not require planning permission and can be carried out under 'permitted development'. These rights are not set by the Local Planning Authority, but are defined by Parliament and have a number of requirements that must be complied with.

Some properties have had permitted development rights removed. Generally these are:

Flats and maisonettes

Properties with an Article
4 Direction

Houses on some newer
housing developments

For example, flats will often require planning permission to install new windows. The only exception is where they are replaced on a like for like basis, which must include the materials; openings; window pane size and pattern; and glazing bars. The installation of double glazing would also require planning permission.

For those dwellings that have permitted development rights; replacement windows must be of a similar appearance to the existing units. To not be considered development they must not materially affect the external appearance of a building.

The following web links can provide further guidance:

Definition of development
<https://www.gov.uk/guidance/when-is-permission-required>

Works that can be carried out under
permitted development
<https://interactive.planningportal.co.uk>

Properties with an Article 4 Direction
http://www.northtyneside.gov.uk/browse-display.shtml?p_ID=512150&p_subjectCategory=773

Houses with permitted development
rights removed
http://www.northtyneside.gov.uk/browse-display.shtml?p_ID=30140&p_subjectCategory=1308

If you are in doubt and would like confirmation from the Planning Department whether planning permission would be required, please submit a formal application for a Certificate of Lawful Use. If approved, the works permitted are protected from enforcement action and the certificate can be used as proof when selling your

property. Fees are associated with this service. The application form and guidance notes can be found on the [Council's website](#).

General principles for extensions

In assessing planning applications for extensions and alterations to dwellings, the following issues will be considered:



Any extension should take these factors into account before applying for planning permission.

Design principles for residential extensions

Each individual property contributes to the street scene and, as a result, the overall character of an area. A well designed extension, or alteration, can maintain or enhance its surroundings. All extensions must offer a high quality of accommodation and design that will sustain, enhance and preserve the quality of the built and natural environment. By definition, they are additional components and should consequently remain ancillary or subservient to the original building.

Extensions should complement the form and character of the original building, taking cues from its design, scale and proportions. This is also reflected in the detailing, such as window design, and the appropriate use of materials. Materials should match or complement the existing building in colour, tone (such as light cream and dark cream), texture and size. Where a neighbourhood has been much altered in the past, it is important to focus on the underlying character of the building and not past inappropriate additions.

Further consideration should be given to dwellings within Conservation Areas. In this instance extensions are required to maintain or enhance the character and appearance of the area. Similarly with listed buildings regard will be given to maintaining its special interest. More guidance can also be found in the 'Design in Historic Environments' section.

Impact on neighbouring amenity

The impact on neighbours is considered though the effects on privacy, outlook, dominance, light and overshadowing.

- Privacy
 - Extensions should avoid compromising the level of privacy within habitable rooms and private amenity space. The position of windows and separation distances are considered in regard to this.
- Outlook and dominance
 - A reasonable outlook should be maintained between neighbouring properties. This can be protected by ensuring extensions are not so large and close to the boundary that it forms a very dominant feature.
- Light and overshadowing

- Extensions should maintain a reasonable level of light to habitable rooms and not cause significant overshadowing.

Highways safety and parking

Extensions and alterations will be required to ensure that the views of motorists would not be screened. The style, height and position of new fences and walls is an example of this.

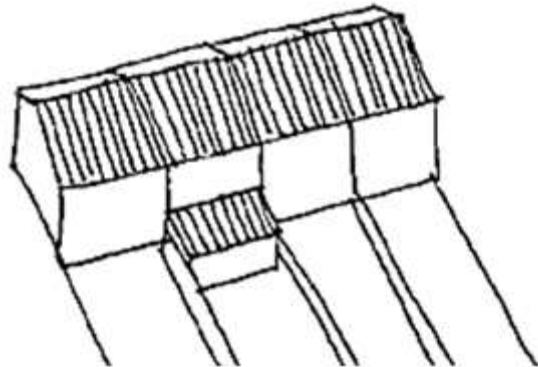
Off road parking should be retained as part of any new development. Drives should be retained at a length of 5.5 metres or 5.0 metres if the garage door has a roller shutter.

Trees

Extensions should avoid the removal of or result in an adverse impact on existing trees. The impact could also include construction activity and the storage of materials within the root spread. Where trees are present a specialist report may be required and, where applicable, any permission granted may require tree protection measures during the construction period to avoid damage.

Single storey rear extensions

The depth of the extension should be carefully considered, especially when adjacent to a shared boundary. When positioned along the boundary, the impact on neighbours' habitable windows and garden will be taken into account. No more than half the rear garden area should be occupied by the extension in order to retain sufficient amenity space.

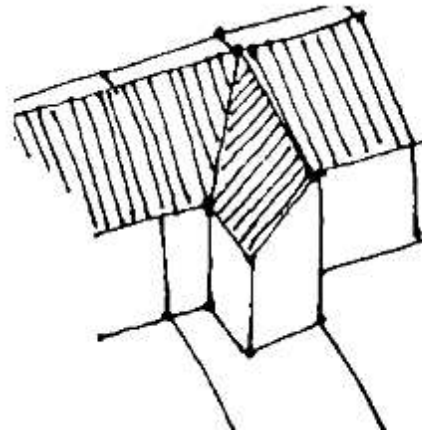


Good example of rear extension with pitched roof

Windows facing boundaries are not normally acceptable but consideration will be given to existing boundary treatments and the use of obscure glazing. The use of contemporary design, including on traditional buildings, can complement the original building where it is of a high standard of design.

Two storey rear extensions

Due to the impact on neighbouring properties that can arise from two storey rear extensions, they should be small in scale and set in from the side boundaries. The design should appear visually subservient and include lower eaves and ridge height. In general, they are not acceptable on mid-terrace and semi-detached properties where the adjoining houses have habitable rooms close to the shared boundary.



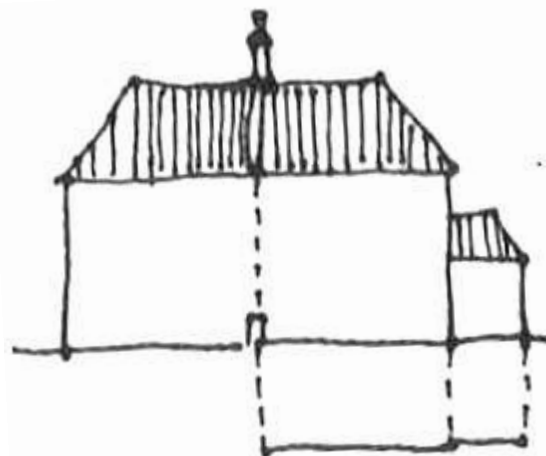
The scale and location of the extension will adversely affect neighbour's light and outlook.

Privacy distances of 21 metres, where properties face back to back, and 12 metres, back to gable, are advisable; however consideration will also be given to the extent of overlooking and dominance that would arise from the development. Particular regard will be given to the impact on neighbours habitable windows and areas of rear gardens that are most sensitive. Generally the most sensitive part of the garden is the area closest to the house.

To assist in reducing the impact, careful consideration should be given to the location of windows. Windows located on the side elevation will be discouraged so as not to have an adverse impact on privacy and overlooking. Where they are necessary, it is likely that they will be required to be obscure glazed.

Side extensions

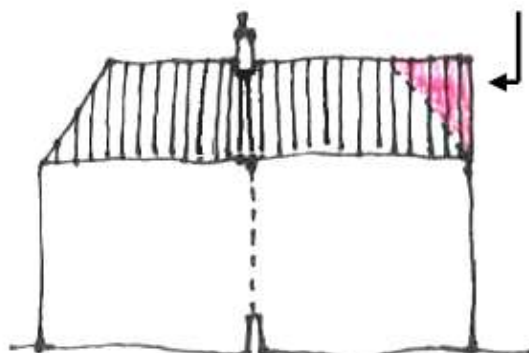
As an alteration affecting the front of a dwelling, it is important that the width of a side extension remains subordinate to the original house. It should also reflect the characteristics of the surrounding area, such as the continuation of a recessed first floor, and designed to ensure the dwelling remains balanced in the street scene. Particular care should be given to properties on a corner plot as it must respond appropriately to more than one frontage.



Side extension is subordinate in size and complements the roof form of the original house

These extensions can be further improved by setting back the front elevation from the existing building line and two storey extensions using a lower ridge height. This can help prevent loss of character where the spaces between buildings can be completely closed up, especially when two adjacent owners carry out side extensions. This is often referred to as 'terracing'.

Within conservation areas, side extensions should be carefully designed to ensure there is not an adverse impact on its character and appearance. Character can be derived from the roofscape and the spaces between semi-detached or closely spaced detached properties. As such 'terracing' and the conversion of hipped roofs to a gable end will not be supported.



Area built out in a typical hip to gable conversion.

Support will be given to the conversion of flat roofed extensions to a pitched roof design that takes into account the character of the surrounding area.

Dormer windows and roof alterations

Loft conversions can be considered a relatively simple way of gaining additional living space; however the addition of dormer windows or roof lights can significantly alter the appearance of the property. Any dormer windows should therefore be of an appropriate scale and design, taking into account the design of the dwelling and character of the area. They should always appear visually subordinate.



A top heavy design appears overly dominant in the street scene and is detrimental to the property.

In all cases it is therefore important to ensure that a top heavy design is avoided and that the majority of the original roof shape is retained. To achieve this, dormer windows should be set in from external walls or boundaries and always positioned below the ridge line and above the eaves. In some instances two smaller dormers may be more appropriate than one larger feature.

Where there are no dormer windows present in the street, all proposals will be assessed on a case by case basis taking into account the character of the wider area. The design should be in keeping with the character of the street scene.

Roof lights can be a suitable means of allowing light into a loft space without requiring the construction of a dormer window. To reduce their impact on visual

amenity they should preferably be of a low profile. In conservation areas heritage style roof lights, that sit flush with the external surface of the roof, should be used to reduce the impact on the character and appearance of the property.

Front extensions and porches

The size of extensions to the front of a property will generally be determined by the amount of available space and the character of the dwelling. Porches should avoid the inclusion of side windows where they would directly overlook a neighbour's habitable window. Obscure glazing may provide an alternative solution in these instances. Windows located on the side elevation of other front extensions will not be supported to protect neighbours privacy. It is also important that the driveway is retained at the lengths set out in the Highways section.

Outbuildings

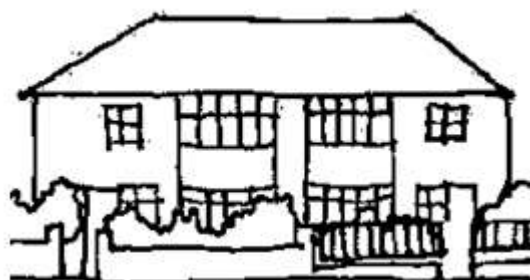
Like other domestic extensions, new outbuildings should be of a scale, design and position that would not have an adverse impact on neighbouring properties. This can be achieved by setting them away from adjoining boundaries. The extent of the building should ensure that sufficient garden space is retained.

The design should be appropriate to the building and surrounding area. As such, outbuildings to the rear are less likely to impact upon the surrounding area than those to the front or side.

5.12 Other Householder Development

Fences and walls

Boundaries are often defined using markers such as gates and gateways, hedges, fences and walls. As a general rule low walls, which can be combined with metal railings, are more appropriate in urban areas. Soft planting, hedging and picket fencing are most appropriate in lower density areas that have a more rural character.



In residential areas planting, low brick walls and fences mark boundaries.

Across much of North Tyneside front gardens are characterised by low walls and fences, maintaining an open street scene and visible building frontages. New boundary treatments should reflect this established character and those that are high level will not be supported. This is particularly relevant on corner sites where longer sections of wall or fencing are especially detrimental. In these cases, where a fence or wall would be sited on the side and rear boundary adjacent to the highway these should not exceed 1.4 metres. In all instances the site specific characteristics of each proposal will be taken into account. Boundary walls and fences should also reflect the materials and detailing of the surrounding the context of the property.

Inappropriate boundary treatment can also have a detrimental impact on the outlook of neighbours. Whilst a high fence can increase privacy and an occupiers sense of security it will not outweigh the harm caused to visual or neighbour amenity.

Balconies

The addition of a balcony will be dependent on its relationship with neighbouring properties. Balconies should be offset from boundaries and consideration should be given to screening, such as opaque glazing. In all cases care should be taken to avoid the overlooking of neighbours' windows and gardens, with those that would result in an unreasonable loss of privacy not considered favourably.

Solar panels

Sustainable development is supported within North Tyneside. For domestic properties, the installation of solar panels on the roof can be a way of making a home more sustainable. Where permission is sought for their installation they should be inset from the ridge, eaves and side of the roof plane. They should be low profile, projecting no more than 200mm from the roof slope.

Satellite aerials and antenna

Whilst these features can sometimes be installed without planning permission, a poorly positioned aerial can be detrimental to the visual amenity of the property and

also the street scene. Consideration should be given to ensure it is suitably positioned in order to minimise any potential adverse impact upon the exterior of the property.

Vehicle hardstandings

When creating a new or replacing an existing hardstanding within the front garden, there are key points that should be addressed. Careful consideration will be given to the character of the surrounding area, for example developments that have been designed with an open frontage. The design must also ensure that the driveway is retained, at the lengths set out in the Highways section, without overhanging the public highway.

Within Critical Drainage Areas, Flood Zone 1 and Flood Zone 2 a permeable or porous material will be required so as not have an adverse flood impact.



*Email: planning.policy@northtyneside.gov.uk
Phone: 0191 643 2310*

*North Tyneside Council
Planning, Quadrant
The Silverlink North
Cobalt Business Park
North Tyneside
NE27 0GN*

North Tyneside Council

Report to Cabinet

Date: 12 February 2018

ITEM 5(d)

Title: Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Historic and Architectural Interest (Local Register) Supplementary Planning Document

Portfolio: Housing and Transport

Cabinet Member:

Councillor John Harrison

Report from Service Area:

Environment, Housing and Leisure

Responsible Officer:

Phil Scott – Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure

Tel: (0191) 643 7295

Wards affected:

All Wards

PART 1

1.1 Executive Summary:

At its meeting of 13 November 2017 Cabinet approved public consultation on a draft Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document (“the Local Register SPD”). The Local Register SPD identifies the buildings, parks and gardens of local architectural and historic interest and enables their notable features to be considered during the course of the design process when development is proposed.

This is a revised version of the 2008 Local Register SPD. A revision is required to reflect up-to-date local and national planning policy, to consider which new entries may be eligible and to address changes that have occurred meaning some assets should be removed from the Local Register.

The Draft Local Register SPD was subject to a six week statutory consultation between November 2017 and January 2018 with stakeholders including statutory consultees and the owners/occupiers of those assets that are recommended to be added to, remain on, or be removed from the Local Register. A total of 18 consultees made representations. Those representations have been considered in preparing the proposed final Local Register SPD.

It is recommended that Cabinet note the representations and the resultant proposed amendments to the Local Register SPD and adopt the Local Register SPD.

1.2 Recommendations:

It is recommended that Cabinet:

- (1) note the responses received to the engagement on the draft Local Register Supplementary Planning Document authorised by Cabinet in November 2017; and
- (2) agree to adopt the Local Register Supplementary Planning Document.

1.3 Forward Plan:

Twenty eight days' notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on 15 January 2018.

1.4 Council Plan and Policy Framework

This report links to 'Our North Tyneside' Council Plan
Priority 1 – Our People - Be listened to, and involved by responsive, enabling services
Priority 2 – Our Places – Be great places to live, and attract others to visit or work here.

The Local Register SPD would contribute to adopted Local Plan policies S6.5 *Heritage Assets* and DM6.6 *Protection, Preservation and Enhancement of Heritage Assets*. These policies commit the authority to keep the Borough's heritage asset evidence base and guidance up-to-date, and to be proactive in conserving heritage assets. This is in line with national planning policy as set out in chapter 12 of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF).

The revision of the Local Register SPD is included in the Authority's adopted Local Development Scheme 2016.

1.5 Information:

The Local Register SPD

- 1.5.1 The Local Register SPD continues to celebrate our rich historic environment and is designed to identify the buildings, parks and gardens of local architectural and historic interest and enable their notable features to be identified and considered during the course of the design process when development is proposed. The Local Register SPD consists of two parts: the Register of buildings and parks, and the SPD that provides relevant information on the implications of being included on the Local Register.
- 1.5.2 The Local Register was originally prepared to fulfil Unitary Development Plan 2002 (UDP) policies E17/5 (relating to buildings) and E18 (relating to parks and gardens). It was adopted on 13 February 2007, where it was agreed that 146 buildings and parks within the Local Register were worthy of recognition through their local architectural and historic interest.
- 1.5.3 An accompanying Local Register SPD was prepared and adopted by Cabinet on 10 November 2008. The SPD supplemented UDP policies E17/5 and E18, providing stakeholders with an explanation of policies and objectives with regard to the Local Register, to outline the process of establishing and maintaining the Local Register, to provide information on the implications of property being included on the Local Register and to give guidance on works to property on the Local Register.

- 1.5.4 The 2008 SPD indicated that there would be future revisions. A revised version has now been prepared. A revision is required now for two main reasons:
1. Since the Local Register was compiled in 2007, information has been gathered relating to other buildings and parks that could be added to the register. In addition, some changes have occurred that mean some buildings and parks should be removed.
 2. National and local planning policy has changed since the adoption of the 2008 SPD. A revised SPD is required to supplement the most up-to-date planning policy position.
- 1.5.5 The Local Register SPD has been subject to a Strategic Environmental Assessment Screening. This is to ensure the SPD would not have adverse impacts with regards to sustainable development.

Recommended amendments to the Local Register

- 1.5.6 Cabinet agreed in November 2017 to consult on recommended amendments to the Local Register and a revised SPD. The recommended amendments were that 47 nominated buildings and parks should be added to the Local Register, three new nominations should be combined with existing entries, and 16 existing entries should be removed from the Local Register. 23 nominated buildings were not recommended for inclusion. This resulted in a recommended revised Local Register with 177 entries.
- 1.5.7 The public consultation began on 27 November 2017 and ended on 5 January 2018. The consultation was carried out in accordance with the statutory requirements of preparing SPDs. Further detail is provided at 2.3.2.
- 1.5.8 A total of 18 stakeholders made representations. They are set out within the Consultation Statement included at Appendix 1, along with an Officer response. In consideration of these representations and the Local Register SPD criteria at page 7 of the proposed Local Register SPD, two properties are no longer recommended for inclusion on the Local Register and an existing entry is recommended to be amended to better reflect its most special qualities. Several comments suggested clarifications to property "Statements of Significance" that have led to additional amendments to the Local Register. The proposed amendments are included within Appendix 2 of this Report and are summarised on page 5 of the Consultation Statement at Appendix 1.

Implications of the Local Register SPD

- 1.5.9 Unlike statutory listed buildings, local register status does not put any extra planning constraints on a property; rather it would be a relevant consideration if a development was proposed (i.e. the historical and architectural quality of the building would be taken into consideration when the planning officer was making their recommendation).

1.6 Decision options:

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Agree with the recommendation as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 2

Do not agree with the recommendation as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option:

Option 1 is recommended for the following reasons:

Adoption of the Local Register SPD would allow the Authority to fulfil the requirements of local and national planning policy, ensuring that buildings, structures, parks and gardens locally identified as having architectural and historic interest are given an appropriate degree of recognition.

1.8 Appendices:

Appendix 1: Consultation Statement, January 2018

Appendix 2: Proposed Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document, January 2018, including proposed Local Register entries

1.9 Contact officers:

Laura Craddock, Senior Planning Officer (0191 643 6310)

Jackie Palmer, Planning Manager (0191 643 6336)

Colin MacDonald, Regulatory Services Manager (0191 643 6620)

Alison Campbell, Senior Business Partner (0191 643 7038)

1.10 Background information:

The following background information has been used in the compilation of this report and is available at the office of the author:

1. [Localism Act 2011](#)
2. [Town & Country Planning \(Local Planning\)\(England\) Regulations 2012.](#)
3. [The National Planning Policy Framework 2012](#)
4. [The North Tyneside Local Development Scheme Cabinet Report \(October 2016\)](#)
5. [North Tyneside Local Plan 2017](#)
6. [North Tyneside Statement of Community Involvement 2013](#)
7. [Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document 2008](#)
8. [Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document 2008 – Appendix 1](#)
9. [Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document 2008 – Appendix 2](#)
10. [Local Heritage Listing: Historic England Advice Note 7](#)

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

The staff and any printing and other costs associated with the Local Register SPD will be met from within the existing Authority budgets. All documents will be placed on the Authority's Web Site.

2.2 Legal

The Local Register SPD is an issue to be considered during the planning process. Although the Authority has no procedure for appeal against inclusion on the Local Register, any person who is aggrieved by the Authority's actions and who has sufficient interest in the decision may seek to judicially review that decision.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

2.3.1 Internal Consultation

The matter has been subject to dialogue with the Local Plan Steering Group (which includes the Deputy Mayor, Cabinet Member for Finance and Resources and Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport). The Communications team were involved in the preparation of consultation materials.

The existing Local Register SPD set out the intention for a future revision and was considered and adopted by Cabinet in November 2008. The intention to prepare a revised SPD has been subject to Cabinet consideration through the adoption of subsequent revised Local Development Schemes, the most recent of which was in October 2016.

2.3.2 External Consultation/Engagement

Nominations for additions to the Local Register were invited from local residents in summer 2017. Four nominations were made. These were considered as part of 70 nominations, compiled since 2007, including from public nomination. The Authority engaged with a panel of three local historic environment experts in compiling the recommended revised Local Register.

A Strategic Environmental Assessment Screening Report on the emerging Draft Local Register SPD has been subject to a six week consultation with the statutory consultees Historic England, Natural England and the Environment Agency.

SPDs must be subject to statutory consultation. Cabinet approved a six-week consultation on the Draft Local Register SPD in November 2017. A letter was sent directly to all properties proposed to be added to, to remain on, or to be removed from the Local Register. For structures and park/gardens, notification was sent to the known owner. Statutory consultees and a range of relevant non-statutory consultees were notified via email. An article was published in the local press to inform the wider public.

Stakeholders were informed that the Draft Local Register SPD was available on the Authority's online consultation portal, where it could be read and commented on, and also available at the following locations:

- North Tyneside Council Planning Reception,
- North Shields Library,
- Whitley Bay Library,
- Wallsend Library, and
- Killingworth Library.

In addition to the online consultation portal, comments were invited by letter or email.

The consultation methods complied with both the statutory consultation requirements and the requirements of the Authority's adopted Statement of Community Involvement. Further details of this process and the feedback received are included within the Consultation Statement

(Appendix 1). The preparation of a Consultation Statement is a statutory requirement of SPD preparation.

2.4 Human rights

There are no human rights implications directly arising from this report.

2.5 Equalities and diversity

There are no direct equalities and diversity implications arising from this report.

2.6 Risk management

The Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport has been involved in dialogue relating to the Local Register and is aware of the risks identified. This would include the option for judicial review if a landowner were aggrieved by the inclusion of a property on the Register. No responses were received to the consultation to indicate that this was likely. The risks associated with the preparation of the Local Register have previously been assessed. The risks identified have been added to the relevant risk register.

2.7 Crime and disorder

There are no crime and disorder implications directly arising from this report.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

There are no environment and sustainability implications directly arising from this report.

PART 3 - SIGN OFF

- Deputy Chief Executive
- Head(s) of Service
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s)
- Chief Finance Officer
- Monitoring Officer
- Head of Corporate Strategy

North Tyneside Council

Report to Cabinet

Date: 12 February 2018

ITEM 5(e)

Title: Local Plan and Authority
Monitoring Report 2016/17

Portfolio: Housing and Transport

Cabinet Member(s): Councillor John
Harrison

Report from Service Area: Environment, Housing and Leisure

Responsible Officer: Phil Scott – Head of Environment,
Housing and Leisure **Tel: (0191) 643 7295**

Wards affected: All Wards

PART 1

1.1 Executive Summary:

Following adoption of the North Tyneside Local Plan by Full Council in July 2017, the on-going monitoring of all policies and proposals in accordance with the Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework was included as an important next step. As part of this the report to Full Council set out that an Authority Monitoring Report will be reported to Cabinet annually to advise on progress against each Local Plan policy, to identify any issues in delivery and to instigate appropriate action where required to ensure continued delivery of the aims and objectives of the Local Plan.

Whilst the Local Plan was adopted just over 6 months ago the overall delivery period considered by the Local Plan extends from 2011 to 2032 and progress since adoption has continued in developing the policy background to support implementation of the Local Plan. Meanwhile, the preparation and publication of an Authority Monitoring Report on at least an annual basis is a legal requirement and the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 set out the information the Authority must publish in relation to the progress of the Local Plan.

This report therefore presents the Authority Monitoring Report for the year 2016/17 for Cabinet to note and seeks agreement to publish the report in accordance with the Authority's statutory requirements.

1.2 Recommendation:

It is recommended that Cabinet:

- (1) note the findings of the 2016/17 Authority Monitoring Report;
- (2) approve publication of the 2016/17 Authority Monitoring Report; and
- (3) authorise the Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport, the Cabinet Member for Finance and

Resources, the Deputy Mayor and the Head of Law and Governance to note the findings and approve publication of future Authority Monitoring Reports.

1.3 Forward Plan:

Twenty eight days notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on 15th January 2018.

1.4 Council Plan and Policy Framework

The Authority Monitoring Report provides an annual update on delivery and implementation of the Authority's Local Plan and its other supporting documents. Collectively, these are key mechanisms to delivering a number of the objectives of the "Our North Tyneside Plan", including:

- Our people will be listened to, and involved by responsive, enabling services;
- Our places will be great places to live, and attract others to visit or work here;
- Our economy will grow by building on our strengths and having the right skills and conditions to support investment; and
- Our partners include police, fire and rescue, NHS, the voluntary sector, schools and businesses.

As a development plan for the Authority, the Local Plan is part of the Authority's Policy Framework and as such is subject to the Budget and Policy Framework Procedure Rules. Monitoring Reports identify the effectiveness of Local Plan policy and provide a tool to inform consideration of future policy review and development.

1.5 Information:

1.5.1 Background

1.5.2 The Annual Monitoring Report monitors the effectiveness of planning policies and how they are being implemented in practice. The annual publication of information regarding the delivery of development and preparation of planning documents is a statutory requirement. The previous Authority Monitoring Report (AMR) for the year 2015/16 was published in accordance with this statutory requirement in February 2017. The 2016/17 AMR presented in this report is the first to be prepared since the North Tyneside Local Plan was adopted in July 2017.

1.5.3 The arrangements for monitoring the policy of the Local Plan and reporting of monitoring information through the AMR were outlined in the report to Full Council regarding adoption of the Local Plan on 20 July 2017. In accordance with these arrangements this is the first AMR to be reported to Cabinet for information and agreement to publish.

1.5.4 Summary of the matters considered within the AMR

1.5.5 The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 require at Regulation 34 that as a minimum an Authority's AMR provides an update on the preparation of Local Plan and Supplementary Planning documents included within the Authority's Local Development Scheme. AMRs are also required to report the number of additional dwellings built in its area or any part of its area in relation to the relevant adopted policy of the Authority.

1.5.6 In addition the AMR must set out details of any neighbourhood development order or neighbourhood development plan where these have been made. Where a Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) charge has been adopted by the Authority, the AMR must report the total CIL receipts for the reported year and total CIL expenditure. It should also summarise CIL expenditure during the reported year including the total amount of CIL receipts retained at the end of the reported year.

1.5.7 Preparation of Local Plan, Supplementary Planning Documents (SPDs)

1.5.8 The AMR contains information on progress towards the milestones in preparation of planning documents set out in the latest Local Development Scheme (LDS), agreed by Cabinet in October 2016. The following documents are in preparation or have recently been completed and adopted and are reviewed within the AMR 2016/17:

1.5.9 **North Tyneside Local and Policies Map**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Adoption	March 2017	Adopted July 2017

1.5.10 Whilst the Local Plan was submitted to the Secretary of State on target in June 2016 the overall examination process and subsequent consultation on Main Modifications to the Local Plan meant adoption of the Local Plan took place later than anticipated in July 2017.

1.5.11 **Transport and Highways SPD**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Adoption	November 2016	Adopted May 2017

1.5.12 Final adoption of the Transport and Highways SPD was undertaken following consultation on a draft SPD in May 2016 and additional engagement undertaken with members and senior officers in late 2016 and early 2017. Adoption of the SPD in May was considered by Cabinet alongside adoption of an overarching North Tyneside Transport Strategy.

1.5.13 **Planning Obligations Supplementary Planning Document**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Formal Consultation on draft SPD	May to June 2017	August to Oct 2017
Adoption	December 2017	Estimated March 2018

1.5.14 The draft Planning Obligations SPD for consultation was considered by Cabinet alongside the Community Infrastructure Levy Draft Charging Schedule in August 2017. The responses received have been considered and revisions made to the SPD.

1.5.15 **Local Register of Buildings and Parks SPD**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Adoption	February 2018	Anticipated February 2018

1.5.16 The draft Local Register SPD was published for consultation between November 2017 and January 2018. Having reviewed the responses received the SPD will be considered by Cabinet for adoption in February 2018.

1.5.17 Design Quality SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Formal consultation on revised draft SPD	November to December 2017	Anticipated February to April 2018
Adoption	February 2018	May 2018

1.5.18 Preparation of a draft SPD has so far included extensive engagement with officers within the Authority. A draft SPD will be presented to Cabinet for approval for consultation in February 2018.

1.5.19 Number of dwellings delivered in the Authority area

1.5.20 Within the adopted Local Plan 2017 the policy S4.4(a) establishes the adopted housing requirement for North Tyneside as 16,563 additional dwellings over the period 2011 to 2032. This is an overall average of 790 dwellings per year but the policy allows for a phased housing requirement. The annual requirement from 2011/12 to 2016/17 is set out in Table 1 below.

1.5.21 Policy S4.2 a) of the Local Plan requires the Authority to maintain a sufficient supply of housing land in order to ensure delivery of its housing requirement. Where monitoring indicates the number of completed dwellings falls below the cumulative target the Authority is required to prioritise housing land supply and undertake appropriate actions to support delivery.

1.5.22 Table 1 below outlines the delivery of housing in North Tyneside in each year since 2011/12.

Table 1: Housing delivery in North Tyneside 2011/12 to 2016/17

	Annual Local Plan Requirement	Dwellings built (net)	In year performance against local plan requirement	Cumulative performance against local plan requirement
2011/12	550	391	-159	-159
2012/13	550	450	-100	-259
2013/14	550	379	-171	-430
2014/15	550	414	-136	-566
2015/16	550	536	-14	-580
2016/17	740	799	59	-521

1.5.23 As can be seen in Table 1, during the last monitoring year 2016/17 the number of dwellings built in the year exceeded the annual Local Plan requirement. However, past under delivery means overall delivery against the Local Plan requirement has a shortfall of 521 dwellings. Since 31 March 2017 quarterly monitoring of housing delivery indicates another strong year for housing delivery in 2017/18. However, to recover from past under delivery North Tyneside requires housing supply to exceed its annual target for a number of years before the shortfall is addressed and to achieve the overall target for delivery of 16,563 dwellings by 2032.

1.5.24 Key actions to support and increase housing delivery

1.5.25 As this AMR is the first to be undertaken following adoption of the Local Plan key actions have included most notably adoption of the North Tyneside Local Plan and allocation of sufficient land for housing development. This includes in particular the strategic housing allocations of Murton Gap and Killingworth Moor and a significant number of brownfield allocations across the borough.

1.5.26 Further key actions already undertaken to support and enable an increase in housing delivery in North Tyneside include the adoption of Masterplans for both strategic allocations in December 2017. Undertaken in accordance with policy S4.4 (c), adoption of the Masterplans is a key step to supporting the delivery of housing in the borough.

1.5.27 Neighbourhood development order or a neighbourhood development plan

1.5.28 There are no adopted neighbourhood development orders in the borough. At this time there are no formally established Neighbourhood Forums in the borough and no adopted Neighbourhood Plans. The Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) was prepared by the local community and adopted in 2013. As an SPD the Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan is not a development plan document. However, the key policy priorities established through the SPD have now been adopted as Local Plan policy AS8.12 Fish Quay and New Quay.

1.5.29 Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule

1.5.30 The Authority is currently preparing CIL for its area. The CIL Charging Schedule will not form part of the development plan, but will be subject to consultation and independent examination as if it were a development plan document. The remaining steps for preparation and adoption of CIL are set out below.

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Submission to CIL Examiner	July 2017	Anticipated January 2018
CIL Examination	September 2017	Estimated March 2018
Adoption	December 2017	Estimated June / July 2018

1.5.31 Next Steps

1.5.32 Following presentation of this report and Cabinet approval the AMR 2016/17 will be published on the planning pages of the Authority’s web site.

1.5.33 Further to the timetable for preparation of remaining planning documents and CIL a revised programme will be prepared. This will be considered and approved in accordance with the delegated authority afforded by Cabinet in October 2016 to the Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure in consultation with Cabinet Member for Housing and Transport, the Deputy Mayor and the Head of Law and Governance.

1.6 Decision options:

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Agree with the recommendations as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 2

Do not approve the recommendations as set out at paragraph 1.2 of this report.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option:

Option 1 is recommended for the following reasons:

- The AMR provides a factual analysis of the delivery of development plan documents and monitoring of development in North Tyneside.
- The Authority would fail to fulfil its statutory duty if it failed to publish updated monitoring information on at least an annual basis.

1.8 Appendices:

Appendix 1: Authority Monitoring Report 2016/17

1.9 Contact officers:

Martin Craddock, Principal Planning Officer (0191 643 6329)

Jackie Palmer, Planning Manager (0191 643 6336)

Colin MacDonald, Senior Manager, Technical & Regulatory Services Manager (0191 643 6620)

Alison Campbell, Strategic Business Partner (0191 643 7038)

1.10 Background information:

The following background information has been used in the compilation of this report and is available at the office of the author:

1. [Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004](#)
2. [Planning Act 2008](#)
3. [Localism Act 2011](#)
4. [Town & Country Planning \(Local Planning\)\(England\) Regulations 2012](#)
5. [The North Tyneside Local Development Scheme \(October 2016\)](#)
6. [Statement of Community Involvement 2013](#)
7. [Authority Monitoring Report 2015/16, February 2017](#)
8. [North Tyneside Local Development Scheme, Report to Cabinet 17 October 2016](#)
9. [Adoption of the North Tyneside Local Plan, Report to Full Council 20 July 2017](#)
10. [North Tyneside Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework, June 2016](#)
11. [North Tyneside Local Plan \(2017\)](#)

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

There are no costs associated with publication of the AMR 2016/17 on the Authority's website. Staff resource for preparation of the AMR is met within existing budgets.

2.2 Legal

Publication of an Authority Monitoring Report on at least an annual basis is a statutory duty. The content of the Authority Monitoring Report is set out in the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. The content of the AMR as circulated with this report fulfils this duty.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

2.3.1 Internal Consultation

Preparation of the AMR has involved engagement with service providers and officers of the Authority where information on specific indicators has been required.

2.3.2 External Consultation/Engagement

No external engagement has been necessary in preparation of the AMR. No engagement is required to publish the AMR.

2.4 Human rights

There are no human rights implications directly arising from this report.

2.5 Equalities and diversity

There are no equality and diversity implications directly arising from this report.

2.6 Risk management

The AMR provides monitoring for the implementation of Local Plan policy and other planning documents. This provides an important tool to manage risks associated with implementation of the Local Plan and would identify any potential issues to support implementation or review of the Local Plan. The risks associated with the preparation of the Local Plan have previously been assessed.

2.7 Crime and disorder

There are no crime and disorder implications directly arising from this report.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

There are no environment and sustainability implications directly arising from this report.

PART 3 - SIGN OFF

- Deputy Chief Executive
- Head(s) of Service
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s)
- Chief Finance Officer
- Monitoring Officer
- Head of Corporate Strategy

Report to Cabinet

12 February 2018

Local Plan and Authority Monitoring
Report 2016/17

Appendix: North Tyneside Council
Authority Monitoring Report 2016/17,
February 2018



North Tyneside Council Authority Monitoring Report 2016/17

February 2018



Working in partnership with
CAPITA

Contents

Chapter 1 – Introduction.....	5
Summary	5
National Legislation and Planning Regulations.....	5
Progress with the North Tyneside Development Plan.....	5
Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework.....	6
National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)	6
Planning Practice Guidance (PPG)	6
The Duty to Co-operate	6
Duty to Cooperate in the North East	7
North East Combined Authority.....	8
North East Local Enterprise Partnership.....	8
Chapter 2 – Local Development Scheme Progress	10
Statement of Community Involvement	10
Local Plan and Policies Map.....	10
Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule	11
Supplementary Planning Documents (SPD).....	11
Planning Obligations SPD	11
Local Register of Buildings and Parks SPD	12
Design Quality SPD.....	12
Transport and Highways SPD	12
Weetslade Development Brief SPD.....	12
Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD	13
Chapter 3 – Spatial Strategy.....	14
Overview	14
Monitoring Indicators	15
S1 and S2 – Population and Demographics	15
S3 to S10 – Quality of Life	17
S11 to S13 – Planning Decisions.....	24

S14 to S17 – Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space	26
S18 and S19 – Neighbourhood Planning.....	29
Chapter 4 – Economy	31
Overview	31
Monitoring Indicators	31
E1 –Businesses	31
E2 – Total Jobs.....	34
E3 – Type of Jobs.....	35
E4 – Job Density	37
E5 –Earnings and Income.....	38
E6 – Economic Activity and Employment	41
E7 – Unemployment	44
E8 – Job Seekers Allowance	46
E9 – Qualifications	50
E10 – Training and Apprenticeships and Placements	52
E11 to E16 – Development of Employment Land	52
E15 – Employment Land within the Sub-Areas.....	55
E16 – Applications for Employment Development.....	56
E17 – Employment Land Flows	57
E18 – Available Employment Land.....	59
E19 – Tourism.....	60
Chapter 5 – Retail and Town Centres	62
Overview	62
Monitoring Indicators	62
R1 and R2 – New Retail Development.....	62
R3 – Planning Applications for Retail Development	63
R4 – Retail Vacancy Rates	64
R5 – Hot Food Take-aways.....	66
Chapter 6 – Housing	68
Overview	68

Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2016/17	68
Monitoring Indicators	68
H1 to H5 – Strategic Housing Requirement and Delivery to Date	69
H6 – Outstanding Housing Commitments	71
H8 –Housing Trajectory.....	72
H7 and H9 – Delivery of Housing on Brownfield Land.....	72
H10 and H11 – Delivery of Local Plan Strategic Sites.....	74
H12 to H15 – Size, Type of Housing	75
H16 to H18 – Affordable and Specialist Housing	76
H19 and H20 – Housing Standards.....	79
H21 and H22 – Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs).....	80
H23 to H26 – The Existing Housing Stock	80
H27 and to H28 – Provision for Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople	85
Chapter 7 – Natural Environment	88
Overview	88
Monitoring Indicators	88
NE1 to NE14 – Biodiversity and Geodiversity	88
NE15 to NE19 - Flooding and Water Management	95
NE21 and NE22 – Minerals.....	99
NE23 to NE25 – Pollution.....	99
Chapter 8 – Built Environment.....	101
Overview	101
Monitoring Indicators	101
BE1 – Design of Development.....	101
BE2 to BE11 – Conservation and Heritage	103
BE12 – Advertisements and Signage.....	109
Chapter 9 – Infrastructure	110
Overview	110
Monitoring Indicators	111
INF1 to INF5 – General Infrastructure and Funding.....	111

INF6 to INF10 – Transport.....	113
INF 11 and INF12 – Renewable Energy and Low-Carbon Technologies	119
INF13 to INF16 – Waste Management.....	120
INF17 and INF18 – Community Infrastructure.....	122
INF19 – Telecommunications.....	124
Chapter 10 – North Tyneside Housing Trajectory	125
Methodology.....	125
The Target.....	125
Net Delivery of Housing to Date	125
The Residual Target.....	126
Forecast of Future Delivery.....	127
Performance against the emerging Local Plan Requirement	127
The Brownfield Trajectory	128
Methodology – Plan, Monitor and Manage.....	130

Chapter 1 – Introduction

Summary

- 1.1 This Authority Monitoring Report (AMR) covers the monitoring period of 1 April 2016 to 31 March 2017. The document contains information on progress towards the milestones set out in the latest [Local Development Scheme](#) (LDS) and for the current monitoring framework that supports both existing and emerging planning policy. The AMR monitors the effectiveness of planning policies and how they are being implemented in practice.
- 1.2 Since the conclusion of the monitoring period but prior to the publication of this AMR, the Council have adopted a new development plan, the North Tyneside Local Plan. The AMR is an important tool in analysing and monitoring the progress of policies in the North Tyneside development plan. The AMR review process is able to identify progress by looking at the indicators over a relevant period of time. The base-dates for the statistics, facts and figures vary in certain circumstances, depending on what information is available. Much of the data is outlined from a starting point of either 1 April 2004 or 1 April 2011. The former is principally due to this being the date from which the formal previous Annual Monitoring Report process was initiated following the introduction of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004. Meanwhile, 2011 is the start of the plan period for the Local Plan. In the remaining circumstances, the most appropriate timeframe for an indicator is selected.
- 1.3 A number of supporting studies, strategies and evidence base documents referred to within the AMR. Such documents do not set policy but are a useful source of information to inform the monitoring of the Council's planning policy objectives established in the Local Plan and other adopted Supplementary Planning Documents.

National Legislation and Planning Regulations

- 1.4 The required content of an AMR is set out in Section 113 of the Localism Act 2011 and Regulation 34 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. Therefore, to reflect this, the key purposes of this report are to:
 - Identify and review the progress of Local Plans and supplementary planning documents in and against the timetable and milestones in the Local Development Scheme;
 - Where policies are not being implemented, explain why and set out what steps (if any) are being taken to ensure that the policy is being implemented;
 - Monitor the number of dwellings provided (including affordable dwellings) against the housing requirements for the area;
 - Provide details of where the local planning authority have cooperated with another authority or prescribed body during the monitoring period; and
 - Where applicable, provide details relating to the Community Infrastructure Levy.

Progress with the North Tyneside Development Plan

- 1.5 The North Tyneside Local Plan was adopted in July 2017.

- 1.6 Further detail is available in Chapter 2 to follow, with the up-to-date timetable for production of other development plan documents available to view in the latest [Local Development Scheme](#).

Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework

- 1.7 The adopted Local Plan is accompanied by an [Implementation and Monitoring Framework](#) that draws together the wide range of indicators that are felt necessary in order to effectively monitor the Local Plan policies.
- 1.8 The range of quantitative and qualitative monitoring indicators in the 'Framework' have been developed over a number of years and have evolved as the Local Plan has emerged through the various stages of consultation and engagement.
- 1.9 The monitoring indicators also link to the accompanying Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and will be used to measure the success of delivering the Sustainability Objectives set out in the SA.

National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)

- 1.10 On 27 March 2012 the [National Planning Policy Framework](#) (NPPF) was introduced. Issued by the previous coalition government, NPPF was the outcome of a desire to realise substantive reform of the planning system, with an overarching objective to make policy less complex and more accessible, placing the emphasis on facilitating growth through increased delivery of development, but in a sustainable manner.

Planning Practice Guidance (PPG)

- 1.11 Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) was issued by the Government to accompany the NPPF and support plan-making in March 2014. This guidance is 'live', in that it is web-based and can be updated as and when necessary and can be found at the following [online resource](#).

The Duty to Co-operate

- 1.12 Section 33A of the Localism Act 2011, amending the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, changed the mechanisms for working at local authority level by introducing the 'duty to cooperate' (DtC). This duty requires each local planning authority to work with neighbouring Councils and other prescribed bodies in the preparation of development plan documents. This includes statutory organisations such as Historic England, Natural England and the Environment Agency, with evidence needed of continued and meaningful joint-working throughout the development of Local Plan policies and proposals. The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012, which came into force on 6 April 2012,

indicate that where a local planning authority has co-operated as such, the monitoring report should give details of what action they have taken during the period covered by the report.

- 1.13 NPPF sets out strategic issues where co-operation might be appropriate and provides additional guidance on planning strategically across boundaries. This requires:
- Councils and public bodies must engage constructively and actively to address matters of development that may have a significant impact on at least two planning areas;
 - A process of joint working on strategic cross boundary issues;
 - Consideration is given to meeting the development needs of an adjacent council who cannot wholly meet its own needs within the administrative boundary;
- 1.14 NPPF sets out a series of strategic priorities for the duty to co-operate, including:
- Homes and jobs;
 - Retail, leisure and other commercial development;
 - Infrastructure for transport, telecommunications, waste management, water supply, waste water, flood risk and coastal change management, and the provision of minerals and energy (including heat);
 - Health, security, community and cultural infrastructure and other local facilities; and,
 - Climate change mitigation and adaption, conservation and enhancement of the natural and historic environment, including landscape.

Duty to Cooperate in the North East

- 1.15 In relation to the Duty to Cooperate for North Tyneside a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) has been developed across the seven local authorities that comprise the North East sub-region. These local authorities, sometimes known as LA7, are: Durham County Council; Gateshead Council; Newcastle City Council; North Tyneside Council; Northumberland County Council; South Tyneside Council; and, Sunderland City Council. The MoU has been 'signed-off' by each and was formally approved by the Cabinet of North Tyneside Council in November 2013.
- 1.16 Through the LA7 group there is a commitment to on-going dialogue on key cross-boundary issues, work which is progressing alongside that of the Local Enterprise Partnership and North East Combined Authority (see further detail below). This structure will help to deliver a more coordinated approach to the important issues affecting the region as a whole, such as transport, skills and attracting investment.
- 1.17 Joint-working will continue as part of work to prepare the emerging Local Plans across the North East. Where appropriate and necessary, the implementation of the policies and proposals will be framed by decisions and discussion through the duty to cooperate and MoU. In particular, consideration is required in relation to the following important issues:
- housing and population
 - economic growth and planning for jobs
 - transport and infrastructure
 - Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL)
 - minerals and waste, and
 - waste water treatment.

- 1.18 This is manifested in practice by regular meetings of the North East 'Heads of Planning' and also through the officer working groups, including at both 'North of Tyne' and 'South of Tyne' sub-area level. Such meetings have led to the production of a number of 'position papers' relating to a range of issues, something that outlines a common stance and vision.
- 1.19 As a result, officers from Newcastle, Northumberland and North Tyneside meet in small sub-groups, as and when necessary, to discuss: housing; employment; green infrastructure; Green Belt; and, coastal erosion.

North East Combined Authority

- 1.20 The [North East Combined Authority](#) (NECA) was established in April 2014 as a new legal body that brings together the seven councils that serve County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne and Wear (LA7). The NECA has grown out of desire for a single, politically accountable body in the North East that can access devolved powers to stimulate economic growth, job creation, skills development and improved transport links.
- 1.21 The Combined Authority has a leading role to play, working closely with the Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP), to create the conditions for economic growth and new investment. The Combined Authority also provides the formal accountability arrangements for the Local Enterprise Partnership. However it does not replace the existing local authorities, with individual councils remaining the best-placed organisations to deliver the vast majority of services.
- 1.22 Since completion of the 2015/16 AMR the strategic context for devolution has continued to develop. Progress towards a North East Devolution deal did not proceed. In its place North Tyneside with its partners in Newcastle City Council and Northumberland Council seek a North of Tyne Devolution Deal. In November 2017, the authorities of Newcastle, North Tyneside and Northumberland agreed a 'minded to' devolution deal with government for the North of Tyne.
- 1.23 In order for the three councils to accept and implement the deal they must:
- come out of the current North East Combined Authority (NECA), which comprises Durham, Gateshead, Newcastle, North Tyneside, Northumberland, South Tyneside and Sunderland
 - create a new mayoral combined authority for the North of Tyne area
 - create a joint transport committee to oversee transport arrangements across the whole of the North East
- 1.24 At the point of publication of this AMR, engagement on the devolution deal is underway. Further progress will be reported in future AMRs.

North East Local Enterprise Partnership

- 1.25 The [North East Local Enterprise Partnership](#) (NELEP) brings together a Leadership Board of key stakeholders including local business leaders, universities and elected members, again covering the LA7 area. The enterprise partnership is a business-led, strategic partnership

responsible for promoting and developing economic growth in the area and is supported by the work of the NECA, to ensure co-ordination across a range of activities. The Combined Authority provides the formal accountability arrangements for the enterprise partnership.

- 1.26 The LEP is responsible for driving the delivery of the [Strategic Economic Plan](#) (SEP), the comprehensive document detailing ambition for economic growth over the coming years. The Economic Plan details how the LEP will work together with partners, businesses and communities to ensure effective implementation. The SEP sets out a long term economic plan for the LEP area to 2024 and sets the overarching vision to deliver 60,000 private sector jobs and provide over one million jobs in the North East economy by 2024.

Chapter 2 – Local Development Scheme Progress

- 2.1 The Local Development Scheme (LDS) sets out the future programme for the preparing planning policy documents for North Tyneside. The latest version was adopted by the Council in October 2016. The October 2016 LDS can be viewed [here](#) and replaces the version from July 2015.
- 2.2 This section of the AMR measures performance against the targets set out in this latest LDS.

Statement of Community Involvement

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Preparation	No review necessary	n/a
Publication/ Formal Consultation	No review necessary	n/a
Estimated date for adoption	No review necessary	n/a

Implications for Local Development Scheme

- 2.3 The most up-to-date [Statement of Community Involvement \(SCI\)](#) was adopted in September 2013; meeting the target date for adoption as set out in the relevant LDS. The potential need for a future update of the SCI will be kept under review, particularly if there should be changes to national guidance or policy that would require changes to the SCI. However, at this time, a review of the SCI is not deemed necessary.

Local Plan and Policies Map

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Local Plan Consultation Draft	November 2013	Target met
Complete preparation of Further Consultation Draft	December 2014	Target met
Further Consultation Draft to consult on preferred options (Reg.18)	February to March 2015	Target met
Pre-Submission Draft of the Local Plan and formal engagement (Reg.19)	November 2015	Target met
Submission to Secretary of State (Reg.22)	June 2016	Target met
Examination in Public (Reg.24)	November to December 2016	Target met
Adoption	March 2017	Adopted July 2017

- 2.4 Whilst the Local Plan was submitted to the Secretary of State on target in June 2016 the overall examination process and subsequent consultation on Main Modifications to the Local Plan meant adoption of the Local Plan took place later than anticipated in July 2017.

Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Completion of the CIL evidence base	November to December 2017	Target met
Preliminary Draft Charging Schedule consultation (Reg.15)	January to February 2017	Target met
Draft Charging Schedule consultation (Reg.16 & 17)	May to June 2017	August to October 2017
Submission to CIL Examiner	July 2017	On-going
CIL Examination	September 2017	On-going
Adoption	December 2017	On-going

2.5 The Authority is currently preparing CIL for its area. The CIL Charging Schedule will not form part of the development plan, but will be subject to consultation and independent examination as if it were a development plan document. The remaining steps for preparation and adoption of CIL are set out below.

Supplementary Planning Documents (SPD)

2.6 In addition to the Local Plan, the Council is to progress with a range of Supplementary Planning Documents (SPDs) to support the delivery of local planning policy, covering a variety of different topic areas.

2.7 When available, the details of the proposed work programme are outlined in the section to follow. This position will be kept under review and amended as resources and circumstances dictate.

Planning Obligations SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Preparation, including informal consultation	November to May 2017	Target met
Formal Consultation on draft SPD	May to June 2017	August to October 2017
Adoption	December 2017	Scheduled March 2018

2.8 The draft Planning Obligations SPD for consultation was considered by Cabinet alongside the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Draft Charging Schedule in August 2017. The responses received have been considered and revisions made to the SPD.

Local Register of Buildings and Parks SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Preparation, including informal consultation	August to October 2017	Target met
Formal consultation on revised draft SPD	November to December 2017	Target met
Adoption	February 2018	On-track

2.9 The draft Local Register SPD was published for consultation between November 2017 and January 2018. Having reviewed the responses received the SPD will be considered by Cabinet for adoption in February 2018.

Design Quality SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Preparation, including informal consultation	August to October 2017	August 2017 – January 2018
Formal consultation on revised draft SPD	November to December 2017	27 th February – 3 rd April 2018
Adoption	February 2018	Scheduled for 14 th May 2018

2.10 Preparation of a draft SPD has so far included extensive engagement with officers within the Authority. A draft SPD will be presented to Cabinet for approval for consultation in February 2017

Transport and Highways SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
Preparation	2014 to 2015	Target met
Formal consultation on draft SPD	February to March 2015	Target met
Second formal consultation on revised draft SPD	May to June 2016	Target met
Adoption	November 2016	Adopted May 2017

2.11 Final adoption of the Transport and Highways SPD was undertaken following consultation on a draft SPD in May 2016 and additional engagement undertaken with members and senior officers in late 2016 and early 2017. Adoption of the SPD in May was considered by Cabinet alongside adoption of an overarching North Tyneside Transport Strategy.

Weetslade Development Brief SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
No review required	No review required	n/a

2.12 This document was adopted in 2007. Investment partners in place to bring the site forward.

Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target	Performance
No review required	No review required	n/a

2.13 The 2016 LDS outlines that although it will be kept under review; there is currently no need for an update to the existing Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD.

Implications for the Local Development Scheme

2.14 Further to the timetable for preparation of remaining planning documents and CIL a revised programme will be prepared. This will be considered and approved in accordance with the delegated authority afforded by Cabinet in October 2016 to the Head of Environment, Housing and Leisure and published on the Authority's website.

Chapter 3 – Spatial Strategy

Overview

3.1 North Tyneside comprises of a unique and contrasting combination of urban, rural, coastal and riverside environments. The Borough is one of the five metropolitan districts within the Tyne and Wear conurbation. With an area of 82 square kilometres (82km²), the Borough is bordered by the North Sea to the east; the River Tyne to the south; the city of Newcastle to the west; and, chiefly open agricultural land to the north, most of which falls within the Northumberland Green Belt. The location within the wider region and the key features of the borough are illustrated below.



3.2 The borough holds an important strategic position on important transport routes, with the major arterial routes in the form of the East Coast Main Line and A1 (M) and A19 trunk roads all passing through the borough. These linkages provide easy access to the rest of the region and beyond, including to Scotland and Yorkshire. North Tyneside plays a crucial role in supporting the wider North East economy and is a key regional employment location, providing a diverse and growing range of jobs both for residents of the borough and those travelling from further afield.

Monitoring Indicators

3.3 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- Population and Demographics;
- Quality of Life;
- Planning Decisions;
- Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space; and,
- Neighbourhood Planning.

S1 and S2 – Population and Demographics

3.4 The latest statistics from the Office for National Statistics (ONS) show that the population of the borough currently stands at 203,307 (2016 mid-year estimate). This represents an increase of approximately 10,600 from 192,739 in 2002. If the current trends continue, the population of North Tyneside is projected (ONS 2014-based SNPP) to rise to 222,898 by 2039, an increase of 20,154 from 2014 and growth of 9.9%.

3.5 Longer-term analysis shows that the population of the borough has seen periods of decline in the past through the early 1980s and again in the early 1990s. However, since 2001 there has been continued growth to 2014. There was a small drop in population in 2015, however, growth has resumed in 2016. By way of comparison, between 2001 and 2016, population growth in North Tyneside has been at 6%, more than the regional average of 4% but below the 11% growth seen nationally.

3.6 The profile and nature of the population of the borough is also changing. Reflecting the national picture, the population of North Tyneside is ageing, a process which will be a key challenge for planning and development in future years.

3.7 Recent changes in the make-up of demographics can be appreciated by comparing data from the 2001 Census with the most recent Census undertaken in 2011. There was an overall increase of 9,142 in the overall population over the timeframe and, notably, there has been a significant increase in the number of residents 'aged 85 and over', with this total having increased by over 1,000 people.

3.8 The continued monitoring of the population structure is important, with the adopted Local Plan recognising the need to retain people of working-age within the borough in order to support and grow the local economy.

S1a: Overall Population

Year	North Tyneside (NT)			North East (NE)			Great Britain (GB)		
	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
1996	91,404	99,750	191,154	1,250,450	1,326,000	2,576,450	27,476,797	29,025,826	56,502,623
1997	91,079	99,469	190,548	1,246,894	1,321,172	2,568,066	27,555,516	29,087,472	56,642,988
1998	91,323	99,677	191,000	1,243,596	1,317,287	2,560,883	27,639,691	29,157,483	56,797,174
1999	90,684	99,378	190,062	1,237,309	1,313,005	2,550,314	27,759,976	29,245,445	57,005,421
2000	91,164	99,544	190,708	1,233,922	1,309,499	2,543,421	27,869,972	29,333,149	57,203,121
2001	91,929	100,074	192,003	1,232,102	1,307,988	2,540,090	28,007,991	29,416,187	57,424,178

2002	92,479	100,260	192,739	1,232,838	1,307,762	2,540,600	28,143,761	29,524,382	57,668,143
2003	92,648	100,389	193,037	1,232,535	1,307,926	2,540,461	28,292,214	29,639,524	57,931,738
2004	92,732	100,463	193,195	1,233,448	1,307,054	2,540,502	28,458,718	29,777,604	58,236,322
2005	93,339	100,781	194,120	1,238,334	1,308,793	2,547,127	28,695,680	29,989,863	58,685,543
2006	93,894	101,471	195,365	1,241,885	1,310,683	2,552,568	28,908,469	30,175,485	59,083,954
2007	94,508	101,962	196,470	1,247,602	1,314,443	2,562,045	29,165,626	30,391,766	59,557,392
2008	95,246	102,718	197,964	1,252,462	1,316,850	2,569,312	29,429,625	30,614,995	60,044,620
2009	95,828	103,189	199,017	1,256,461	1,318,980	2,575,441	29,653,650	30,813,503	60,467,153
2010	96,448	103,716	200,164	1,263,696	1,323,172	2,586,868	29,920,958	31,033,665	60,954,623
2011	97,069	104,137	201,206	1,269,598	1,326,843	2,596,441	30,207,937	31,262,890	61,470,827
2012	97,245	104,201	201,446	1,273,271	1,329,039	2,602,310	30,420,524	31,460,872	61,881,396
2013	97,652	104,500	202,152	1,278,454	1,332,027	2,610,481	30,635,728	31,640,201	62,275,929
2014	97,956	104,788	202,744	1,283,216	1,335,494	2,618,710	30,890,895	31,865,359	62,756,254
2015	97,896	104,598	202,494	1,287,177	1,337,444	2,624,621	31,165,316	32,093,097	63,258,413
2016	98,270	105,037	203,307	1,294,357	1,342,491	2,636,848	31,462,461	32,323,456	63,785,917

Source: [ONS mid-year population estimates](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

S1b: Change in Overall Population

Period	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% Change	Total	% Change	Total	% Change
1991 to 1996	-3,396	-2%	-10,536	0%	+671,260	+1%
1996 to 2001	+849	0%	-36,360	-1%	+921,555	+2%
2001 to 2006	+3,362	+2%	+12,478	0%	+1,659,776	+3%
2006 to 2011	+5,841	+3%	+43,873	+2%	+2,386,873	+4%
2011 to 2016	+2,101	+1%	+40,407	+2%	+2,315,090	+4%

Source: [ONS mid-year population estimates](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

S2a: Demographic Age Profile – 2001 and 2011

Age Group	2001 Census				2011 Census			
	NT Total	NT %	NE Total	GB %	NT Total	NT %	NE Total	GB %
0 to 9	22,011	11.5%	11.8%	12.3%	22,385	11.1%	11.0%	11.9%
10 to 19	23,408	12.2%	13.2%	12.7%	22,380	11.1%	12.1%	12.1%
20 to 29	21,122	11.0%	11.8%	12.7%	23,319	11.6%	13.4%	13.7%
30 to 44	43,100	22.5%	22.1%	22.6%	41,644	20.7%	18.9%	20.6%
45 to 59	37,851	19.7%	19.3%	18.9%	42,719	21.3%	20.7%	19.4%
60 to 64	9,883	5.2%	5.2%	4.9%	13,059	6.5%	6.5%	6.0%
65 to 74	18,376	9.6%	9.1%	8.3%	18,096	9.0%	9.2%	8.6%
75 to 85	12,226	6.4%	5.7%	5.6%	12,487	6.2%	6.0%	5.5%
85+	3,682	1.9%	1.7%	1.9%	4,712	2.3%	2.1%	2.2%
Total	191,659	-	-	-	200,801	-	-	-

Source: [2011 Census](#)

S2b: Change in Demographic Age Profile – 2001 to 2011

Age Group	Change 2001 to 2011					
	NT Total	NE Total	GB Total	NT %	NE %	GB %
0 to 9	+374	-9,746	+242,314	-0.3%	-0.7%	-0.4%

10 to 19	-1,028	-16,983	+159,543	-1.1%	-1.1%	-0.6%
20 to 29	+2,197	+50,300	+1,024,823	+0.6%	+1.6%	+1.0%
30 to 44	-1,456	-64,888	-183,240	-1.7%	-3.2%	-2.0%
45 to 59	+4,868	+52,344	+997,209	+1.5%	+1.4%	+0.5%
60 to 64	+3,176	+37,244	+780,447	+1.3%	+1.3%	+1.1%
65 to 74	-280	+9,697	+449,442	-0.6%	+0.1%	+0.2%
75 to 85	+261	+10,838	+176,983	-0.2%	+0.2%	-0.1%
85+	+1,030	+12,638	+226,104	+0.4%	+0.4%	+0.3%
Total	+9,142	+81,444	+387,3625	-	-	-

Source: [2011 Census](#)

S3 to S10 – Quality of Life

- 3.9 Maintaining and enhancing the quality of life for both existing and new residents is a key objective of the Council, both through planning policy and the authority's wider strategic objectives.
- 3.10 The results of the Residents Survey 2015 help to inform policy and shape the delivery of services in the future. Broadly speaking, in 2015 the majority (79%) of North Tyneside residents are positive about their local area; this represents a 3% increase in positivity from 2014. There were also notable increases in the indicators relating to satisfaction with the local area as a place to live (67%); and, with how the Council runs services (30%), offers value for money (23%) and keeps residents informed (23%). A wide variety of indicators and issues are considered within the Residents Survey, with the full 2015 report available [here](#).
- 3.11 Since the 1970s government have undertaken analysis of neighbourhood deprivation. The latest such study is the English Indices of Deprivation 2015 (IMD 2015). Within the Indices of Deprivation every neighbourhood in England is then ranked according to its level of deprivation relative to that of other areas.
- 3.12 A summary for each of the 326 local authorities is then produced; overall, North Tyneside is ranked as the second least deprived in the wider region behind Northumberland. When compared to the other Tyne and Wear authorities, the as the 138th "most deprived" compares with Newcastle being 92nd most deprived, Gateshead 80th, Sunderland 38th and South Tyneside 31st. Added to this, North Tyneside also has the region's lowest proportion of LSOAs in the most deprived 10% nationally. Analysis of the past five IMD studies by DCLG has shown that over the last fifteen years the Borough has improved from the 71st most deprived local authority nationally in 2000 to 138th by 2015.
- 3.13 Life expectancy in the borough has constantly improved over recent years and currently stands at 78.0 years for males and 82.5 for females. This is below the national average of 79.4 and 83.1 years respectively; however male life expectancy has fallen in the last two years and is now below the North East average. Steady improvement has also been made in other health-related indicators with improvement in infant mortality rates and the number of children judged to be living in poverty. However, levels of childhood obesity remain a cause

for concern, despite there being recent improvement and an overall rate for the borough, which falls below both the regional and national benchmarks.

S3: Overall Resident Satisfaction – Resident’ Survey

Year	Overall Resident Satisfaction	% Change
2011/12	80%	-
2012/13	73%	-7%
2013/14	77%	+4%
2014/15	76%	-1%
2015/16	79%	+3%

Source: [North Tyneside Council Residents’ Survey](#)

S4a: Overall Local Authority Deprivation – IMD 2015

Local Authority	Average Rank	Average Score	Proportion of LSOAs in most deprived 10% nationally
Northumberland	145	136	116
North Tyneside	138	130	120
Stockton-on-Tees	130	88	47
Darlington	122	97	58
Newcastle upon Tyne	92	53	30
County Durham	81	75	81
Gateshead	80	73	78
Redcar & Cleveland	78	49	33
Sunderland	38	37	42
Hartlepool	32	18	10
South Tyneside	31	32	34
Middlesbrough	16	6	1

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

NB: On each measure, the local authority district with a rank of 1 is the most deprived, and the area ranked 326 is the least deprived.

S4b: ‘Domain-based’ Local Authority Deprivation – IMD 2015

Local Authority	IMD 2015 Rank of...									
	Income	Employment	Education	Health	Crime	Housing & Services	Living	Children	Older Persons	Overall
North Tyneside	97	70	159	59	273	285	293	137	72	138
Gateshead	43	32	93	22	191	240	305	80	40	80
Newcastle upon Tyne	81	108	112	30	131	227	243	60	36	92
South Tyneside	16	3	85	11	187	146	312	29	23	31
Sunderland	28	9	57	10	177	281	313	41	29	38
County Durham	59	38	126	26	163	259	321	68	55	81

Northumberland	150	106	154	113	291	125	299	160	173	145
Darlington	100	66	155	63	77	312	281	111	107	122
Hartlepool	22	4	72	18	106	308	309	30	31	32
Middlesbrough	13	7	24	9	29	233	258	17	41	16
Redcar & Cleveland	46	21	95	29	125	305	311	51	90	78
Stockton-on-Tees	111	74	150	64	174	255	315	114	112	130

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

S4c: North Tyneside Deprivation – 2000 to 2015

IMD	Average Rank	Average Score	Income	Employment
2000 IMD	71	69	53	50
2004 IMD	90	80	59	49
2007 IMD	115	102	70	57
2010 IMD	124	113	78	64
2015 IMD	138	130	97	70

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

S5a: Male Life Expectancy at Birth

Year	North Tyneside	North East	England
2000 – 2002	75.1	74.5	76
2001 – 2003	75.2	74.7	76.2
2002 – 2004	75	74.9	76.5
2003 – 2005	75.6	75.3	76.8
2004 – 2006	76.1	75.7	77.2
2005 – 2007	76.5	76.1	77.5
2006 – 2008	76.4	76.3	77.8
2007 – 2009	76.7	76.6	78.1
2008 – 2010	77.1	77	78.4
2009 – 2011	77.7	77.4	78.8
2010 – 2012	78	77.7	79.1
2011 – 2013	78	77.9	79.3
2012 – 2014	77.8	77.9	79.4
2013 - 2015	77.7	77.9	79.5
2014 - 2015	77.9	77.8	79.5

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

S5b: Female Life Expectancy at Birth

Year	North Tyneside	North East	England
2000 – 2002	79.5	79.3	80.7

Year	North Tyneside	North East	England
2001 – 2003	80.0	79.5	80.7
2002 – 2004	80.0	79.6	80.9
2003 – 2005	80.4	79.8	81.1
2004 – 2006	80.6	80.1	81.5
2005 – 2007	80.9	80.4	81.8
2006 – 2008	80.6	80.6	82
2007 – 2009	81.0	80.9	82.3
2008 – 2010	81.2	81.1	82.5
2009 – 2011	81.6	81.5	82.9
2010 – 2012	81.9	81.6	83
2011 – 2013	82.4	81.7	83.1
2012 – 2014	82.6	81.7	83.2
2013 – 2015	82.4	81.6	83.1
2014 – 2016	82.4	81.5	83.1

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

S5c: Infant Mortality Rate

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2001 – 2003	28	4.6	5.1	5.4
2002 – 2004	28	4.4	4.8	5.2
2003 – 2005	23	3.5	4.7	5.1
2004 – 2006	23	3.4	4.9	5.0
2005 – 2007	23	3.4	4.9	4.9
2006 – 2008	21	3.0	4.8	4.8
2007 – 2009	24	3.4	4.2	4.7
2008 – 2010	25	3.5	4.0	4.6
2009 – 2011	26	3.6	3.7	4.4
2010 – 2012	21	3.0	3.7	4.3
2011 – 2013	21	3.0	3.5	4.1
2012 – 2014	25	3.6	3.6	4.0
2013 – 2015	21	3.1	3.6	3.9
2014 - 2016	16	2.4	3.7	3.9

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S6: Children in Low Income Families

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2006	7,375	20.9	24.7	21.8
2007	7,325	20.8	25.3	22.4
2008	7,215	20.6	25.0	21.6

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2009	7,485	21.2	25.4	21.9
2010	7,220	20.4	24.8	21.1
2011	7,110	20.0	24.5	20.6
2012	6,810	19.1	23.6	19.2
2013	6,465	18.3	23.3	18.6
2014	6,895	19.5	24.9	20.1

Source: [HM Revenues and Customs](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S7: Statutory Homelessness

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2011/12	35	0.4	1.1	0.9
2012/13	80	0.9	1.2	0.9
2013/14	92	1.0	1.1	0.9
2014/15	102	1.1	1.0	0.9
2015/16	91	1.0	0.7	0.9
2016/17	114	1.2	0.7	0.8

Source: [DCLG](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S8a: Overall Educational Attainment – 5 GCSEs at A* to C, including English and Maths

Year	North Tyneside %	North East %	England %
2005/06	47.9	40.4	45.6
2006/07	47.3	41.9	46.3
2007/08	50.4	44.9	47.6
2008/09	53.6	48.1	49.8
2009/10	53.1	52.9	53.5
2010/11	58.5	56.8	59.0
2011/12	61.9	58.5	59.4
2012/13	64.8	59.3	59.2
2013/14	56.2	54.6	53.4
2014/15	62.0	55.4	53.8
2015/16	62.7	56.3	53.5

Source: [Key Stage 4 GCSE and equivalent results \(Department for Education\)](#)

Nb. This table has not been updated this year and will not be updated during the transition period from the letter grades to the new numerical 1-9 system.

S9a: Childhood Obesity (at Year 6 school age)

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
------	----------------------	----------------------	------------------	---------------

2006/07	302	18.2	19.9	17.5
2007/08	410	20.4	20.8	18.3
2008/09	411	20.0	20.4	18.3
2009/10	377	19.2	20.6	18.7
2010/11	380	20.3	21.4	19.0
2011/12	423	22.0	22.1	19.2
2012/13	357	19.3	20.9	18.9
2013/14	353	17.9	21.2	19.1
2014/15	375	19.1	21.5	19.1
2015/16	444	20.8	22.4	19.8
2016/17	448	20.6	22.5	20.0

Source: [Health & Social Care Information Centre](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies. ‘Year 6’ should usually relate to children aged 10 to 11, i.e. having their 11th birthday within that academic.

S9b: Adult Obesity ('excess weight in adults')

Year	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2012 – 14	67.4	68.6	64.6
2013 – 15	66.9	68.6	64.8

Source: [Active People Survey, Sport England](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S9c: Percentage of 'Physically Active Adults'

Year	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2012	59.9	53.9	56.0
2013	55.2	52.7	56.0
2014	56.8	53.6	57.0
2015	53.6	52.9	57.0

Source: [Active People Survey, Sport England](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S10: Violent Crime

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2010/11	1,337	6.7	9.6	12.0
2011/12	1,156	5.8	8.5	11.2
2012/13	1,064	5.3	7.7	10.6
2013/14	1,289	6.4	8.3	11.1
2014/15	1,681	8.3	10.6	13.5
2015/16	2,650	13.1	16.1	17.2

Source: [PHE based on Home Office and ONS data](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

S11 to S13 – Planning Decisions

- 3.14 Having an understanding of the implementation and decision-making of the planning system is crucial to delivering an effective planning service at local level. Therefore, monitoring indicators focused on the determination of planning applications through the development management process are very important. Until adoption of the Local Plan in July 2017, planning applications continued to be considered against UDP policies. With each stage of public consultation draft policies and proposals of the Local Plan carry more weight.
- 3.15 During the monitoring period 2016/17, prior to adoption of the Local Plan, 892 applications were determined by the Council of which 94% were granted approval. Within the monitoring period, decisions were made relating to 37 major applications, all of which were determined within the necessary timeframe, as were all applications falling into the 'other' category. Over 99% of minor applications were determined within 8 weeks or less. Overall, 100% of applications were determined within the necessary timeframe, showing continued steady improvement over recent years.

S11a: All Major, Minor and Other Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	Percentage Granted
2011/12	951	813	85%
2012/13	936	796	85%
2013/14	893	791	89%
2014/15	809	752	93%
2015/16	905	847	94%
2016/17	892	839	94%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S11b: Major Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	Percentage Granted	England Average %
2011/12	33	27	82%	84%
2012/13	37	33	89%	87%
2013/14	53	48	91%	87%
2014/15	44	41	93%	89%
2015/16	47	45	96%	85%
2016/17	37	36	97%	86%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S11c: Minor Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	% Granted	England Average %
2011/12	194	181	93%	83%
2012/13	205	182	89%	84%
2013/14	205	192	94%	85%
2014/15	191	171	90%	83%
2015/16	189	178	94%	83%

2016/17	152	141	93%	83%
---------	-----	-----	-----	-----

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S11d: Other Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	% Granted	England Average %
2011/12	724	605	84%	83%
2012/13	694	581	84%	80%
2013/14	635	551	87%	81%
2014/15	574	540	94%	93%
2015/16	669	624	93%	90%
2016/17	703	662	94%	90%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S12: Planning Appeals – Outcomes

Year	Total Appeal Decisions	Allowed	% Allowed
2011/12	33	7	21%
2012/13	28	11	39%
2013/14	13	4	31%
2014/15	14	3	21%
2015/16	12	6	50%
2016/17	26	13	50%

Source: [Table 5.1 Planning Inspectorate statistics](#)

S13a: All Major, Minor and Other Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within necessary timeframe	% over necessary timeframe
2011/12	951	90%	10%
2012/13	936	88%	12%
2013/14	893	93%	7%
2014/15	809	93%	7%
2015/16	905	97%	3%
2016/17	892	100%	-

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S13b: Major Planning Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within 13 weeks	% over 13 weeks	England average % within 13 weeks
2011/12	33	61%	39%	57%
2012/13	37	54%	46%	58%
2013/14	53	74%	26%	71%

Year	Total Decisions	% within 13 weeks	% over 13 weeks	England average % within 13 weeks
2014/15	44	66%	34%	78%
2015/16	47	96%	4%	82%
2016/17	37	100%	-	86%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S13c: Minor Planning Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within 8 weeks	% over 8 weeks	England average % within 8 weeks
2011/12	194	85%	15%	71%
2012/13	205	77%	23%	68%
2013/14	205	91%	9%	70%
2014/15	191	92%	8%	71%
2015/16	189	94%	3%	77%
2016/17	152	99%	1%	82%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S13d: Other Planning Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within 8 weeks	% over 8 weeks	England average % within 8 weeks
2011/12	724	93%	7%	82%
2012/13	694	93%	7%	81%
2013/14	635	95%	5%	83%
2014/15	574	95%	5%	83%
2015/16	669	98%	2%	85%
2016/17	703	100%	-	89%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

S14 to S17 – Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space

- 3.16 The Local Plan includes policies to safeguard, protect and enhance the key designations of Green Belt, safeguarded land and the designation at Killingworth Open Break (now designated as Local Green Space in the Local Plan). Any change or impact upon these designations must be monitored and considered.
- 3.17 There has been no change to the designated Green Belt within the borough over the monitoring period. A number of applications have been considered within the existing boundary, although the vast majority have been proposals of a minor nature, with the small number approved having been judged to have constituted appropriate development in-line with the policy.
- 3.18 Much of the UDP safeguarded land designations have now been removed and the land allocated for housing development. Three areas of safeguarded land remain in Backworth,

Camperdown and Westmoor. The following application was permitted in April 2017 but is currently subject to a request for the decision to be subject to judicial review.

- Land east of Salters Lane – application for 200 homes - (16/01889/FUL)

S14: Changes to Green Belt Boundaries

Year	Additions (ha)	Deletions (ha)	Net Change (ha)	Details
2011/12	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2012/13	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2013/14	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2014/15	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2015/16	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2016/17	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

S15: Green Belt – Significant Applications for Development

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
2012/13	12/01062/FUL	Permitted	Partial demolition and replacement with new facilities, goods store, refrigeration plant and extension to chills and slaughter hall and construction of new livestock shed
2012/13	12/00564/FUL	Permitted	Change-of-use from barn to private riding school
2012/13	12/01927/FUL	Permitted	Change of use/refurbishment of existing stables to riding school including external exercise arena
2012/13	12/01862/FUL	Permitted	Construction of overflow car park providing 27 additional bays and cycle racks
2015/16	15/01831/FUL	Permitted	Conversion and refurbishment of existing stable block with associated single storey extension for use as office space
2015/16	15/01981/FULH	Permitted	Proposed single storey office extension and orangery extension. New access gate to entrance
2016/17	15/01307/FUL	Permitted	Proposed residential development for 18 dwellings
2016/17	16/00964/FUL	Permitted	Formation of a drainage earth mound to retain run-off surface water in heavy rainwater flooding events.
2016/17	16/00176/FUL	Permitted	Proposed extension to the existing cattery

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

S16: UDP Safeguarded Land – Significant Applications for Development

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
2012/13	12/00687/REM	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 200 dwellings.
2013/14	11/02337/FUL	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 366 dwellings.
2013/14	13/00781/OUT	Permitted	Residential development application for 590 dwellings (safeguarded land in part).
2013/14	13/00965/FUL	Permitted	Residential development of 75 dwellings.

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
2014/15	12/02025/FUL	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 650 dwellings
2014/15	14/00730/FUL	Permitted	Residential development of 125 dwellings
2014/15	14/01687/OUT	Permitted	Residential development of 290 dwellings
2015/16	15/00543/REM	Permitted	Reserved matters application for Phase A of 180 dwellings (see 13/00781/OUT)
2015/16	15/00514/REM	Permitted	Reserved matters application for Phase B of 200 dwellings (see 13/00781/OUT)
2016/17	16/01316/FUL	Permitted	'Whitehouse Farm' – revised scheme for additional yield

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

S17: Local Green Space – Significant Applications for Development

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB. This is a proposed designation in the emerging Local Plan and as such, no past or current data exists.

S18 and S19 – Neighbourhood Planning

- 3.19 The Localism Act (2011) introduced new rights and powers to allow local communities to come together to prepare neighbourhood plans. In 'un-parished' areas such as North Tyneside it falls to designated 'neighbourhood forums' to take such a proposal forward. It is the role of the local planning authority to agree the neighbourhood forum for the neighbourhood area. The neighbourhood forum can then use neighbourhood planning powers to establish general planning policies for the development and use of land through a 'neighbourhood development plan'.
- 3.20 Within the borough, one neighbourhood plan is already in place for the Fish Quay and New Quay areas of North Shields, having been adopted as a SPD in April 2013. The Fish Quay and New Quay neighbourhood Plan SPD is therefore not a development plan document.
- 3.21 During the monitoring period, no applications were received for neighbourhood forum designation and no further expressions of interest have been submitted to the Council.

S18: Applications for Neighbourhood Forum Designation

Area	Year	Details
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

S19: Progress with Neighbourhood Development Plans

Plan	Status	Date
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB. The Fish Quay and New Quay Neighbourhood Plan was adopted as a SPD so is not a development plan document.

Chapter 4 – Economy

Overview

- 4.1 The economy of North Tyneside has transitioned from one dominated by traditional manufacturing and industry (shipbuilding, the coal industry and heavy engineering) to a service-based economy. The majority of these service based jobs are located on new business parks in locations such as Cobalt, Quorum and Gosforth, sites that have benefitted from Enterprise Zone status and attracted a number of large-scale multinational companies, such as Proctor and Gamble and EE.
- 4.2 The sectors employing the greatest number of people are retail, public administration, health and social work, education and business services.
- 4.3 The River Tyne remains a commercial river with employment in the marine, offshore fabrication, fishing and port related activity still prevalent.
- 4.4 The Port of Tyne is a significant economic asset in the borough, operating from both sides of the River Tyne including a large freight terminal. A passenger service has been operating from the Tyne for over 100 years and there is a regular service to Amsterdam, operated by DFDS, and around 30 cruise ships are also welcomed each year at the Port's purpose-built cruise berth. The Port also manages a large amount of freight, handling coal, wood-pellet, grain, scrap, steel and car terminals for both Nissan and VW.

Monitoring Indicators

- 4.5 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Businesses;
 - Jobs, earnings and income;
 - Economic activity and unemployment;
 - Qualifications and training;
 - Development and availability of land for employment; and,
 - Tourism.

E1 –Businesses

- 4.6 There has been a steady increase in the number of businesses in the borough since 2010. The vast majority of this growth in North Tyneside has been in the 'micro enterprises' sector, those businesses employing 9 or fewer employees. These 'micro enterprises' now make up a greater, and growing, proportion of the overall businesses in the borough. The number of businesses within the larger classification, employing over 250 employees, retained the level of growth from the previous year.

E1a: Business Count – ‘total enterprises’

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2010	3,790	55,865	2,031,845
2011	3,735	54,770	2,012,900
2012	3,890	56,420	2,081,700
2013	3,930	56,430	2,100,890
2014	4,205	59,340	2,197,000
2015	4,620	65,735	2,382,370
2016	4,870	67,800	2,485,410
2017	5,060	69,830	2,598,095
Change +/-	+1,270	+13,965	+566,250

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

NB: as defined by ONS, an ‘enterprise’ is the smallest combination of legal units (generally based on VAT and/or PAYE records) which has a certain degree of autonomy within an Enterprise Group.

E1b: Business Count – ‘micro enterprises’ (0 to 9 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	3,240	85.4	86.0	88.7
2011	3,190	85.4	86.3	88.8
2012	3,350	86.1	86.4	88.6
2013	3,370	85.8	85.8	88.2
2014	3,620	86.1	85.9	88.3
2015	4,020	87.0	86.8	88.7
2016	4,260	87.5	87.2	89.2
2017	4,440	87.8	87.5	89.5
Change +/-	+1,200	+2.4	+1.5	+0.8

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

E1c: Business Count – ‘small enterprises’ (10 to 49 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	440	11.6	11.5	9.3
2011	430	11.5	11.2	9.2
2012	430	11.1	11.1	9.3
2013	455	11.5	11.6	9.7
2014	485	11.5	11.6	9.6
2015	505	10.9	10.8	9.3
2016	495	10.2	10.4	8.9
2017	500	9.9	10.2	8.7
Change +/-	+60	-1.7	-1.3	-0.6

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

E1d: Business Count – ‘medium enterprises’ (50 to 249 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	90	2.4	2.0	1.6
2011	90	2.5	2.0	1.6
2012	85	2.2	2.0	1.6
2013	80	2.1	2.1	1.7
2014	75	1.8	2.1	1.7
2015	75	1.6	2.0	1.6
2016	85	1.7	1.9	1.6
2017	85	1.7	1.9	1.5
Change +/-	-5	-0.7	-0.1	-0.1

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

E1e: Business Count – ‘large enterprises’ (250+ employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2011	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2012	20	0.6	0.5	0.4
2013	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2014	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2015	25	0.5	0.4	0.4
2016	30	0.6	0.4	0.4
2017	30	0.6	0.4	0.4
Change +/-	+5	0.0	-0.1	0.0

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

E1f: Business Count – ‘total local units’

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2010	5,105	75,975	2,489,955
2011	5,015	74,295	2,464,265
2012	5,215	75,620	2,527,640
2013	5,170	75,365	2,543,115
2014	5,470	78,205	2,639,340
2015	5,895	84,530	2,825,485
2016	6,150	86,385	2,925,760
2017	6,355	88,545	3,043,775
Change +/-	+1,250	+12,570	+553,820

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

NB: as defined by ONS, an ‘enterprise’ is the smallest combination of legal units (generally based on VAT and/or PAYE records) which has a certain degree of autonomy within an Enterprise Group. An individual site (for example a factory or shop) in an enterprise is called a local unit.

E2 – Total Jobs

- 4.7 The number of jobs within the borough has increased. This follows a period of continued growth. Total jobs currently stand at 80,000 (2016-based). The growth has been in both full-time and part-time jobs. Part-time jobs amount to around one-third of the total numbers.

E2a: Total Employee Jobs

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2009	68,000	1,008,000	26,466,000
2010	73,000	1,008,000	26,408,000
2011	71,000	1,003,000	26,423,000
2012	70,000	998,000	26,576,000
2013	69,000	1,003,000	26,932,000
2014	75,000	1,031,000	27,759,000
2015	79,000	1,060,000	28,565,000
2016	80,000	1,037,000	29,098,000
Change +/-	+12,000	+29,000	+2,632,000

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E2b: Full-Time Employee Jobs

Year	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall
2009	46,000	68	676,000	67	17,983,000	68
2010	49,000	67	672,000	67	17,894,000	68
2011	47,000	66	663,000	66	17,818,000	67
2012	46,000	66	654,000	66	17,868,000	67
2013	46,000	67	669,000	67	18,217,000	68
2014	51,000	68	684,000	66	18,966,000	72
2015	55,000	69	710,000	68	19,567,000	67
2016	55,000	69	685,000	66	19,723,000	68
Change +/-	0	0%	+48,000	-2%	+1,619,000	+1%

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E2c: Part-Time Employee Jobs

Year	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall
2009	22,000	32	333,800	33	8,532,400	32
2010	24,000	33	336,800	33	8,562,500	32
2011	24,000	34	340,900	34	8,651,400	33
2012	24,000	34	344,700	34	8,756,000	33

2013	22,000	32	334,900	33	8,768,800	32
2014	24,000	32	347,600	34	8,860,800	32
2015	24,000	30	350,000	34	8,998,000	31
2016	25,000	31	353,000	34	9,375,000	32
Change +/-	+1,000	+1%	+10,200	0%	+223,600	+1%

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E3 – Type of Jobs

- 4.8 There has been a decline in 'primary service' jobs in the borough since 2009, and also in the 'water and energy' sector. However there has been substantial growth of jobs within service industries over the last twelve months, with a total of 69,250 jobs now recorded in this sector.
- 4.9 When considering jobs 'by occupation', in 2016/17 the types of occupation most represented in North Tyneside were: professional occupations (18.7%) and associate professional & technical (13.8%). Sales and customer service workforce (11.9%) is greater than both the regional (9.7%) and national average (7.5%).

E3a: Current Employee jobs 'by industry' (2016)

Class	Group	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
A to B	Primary Services (agriculture and mining)	5	0.0	0.2	0.2
C	Manufacturing	7,000	8.8	10.8	8.1
D	Energy	450	0.6	0.4	0.4
E	Water Supply	225	0.3	0.5	0.7
F	Construction	3,000	3.8	4.0	4.6
G	Wholesale and retail, including motor trades	11,000	13.8	14.7	15.3
H	Transportation and storage	1,750	2.2	4.2	4.9
I	Accommodation and food service activities	5,000	6.2	7.8	7.5
J	Information and communication	4,500	5.6	2.7	4.2
K	Financial and insurance activities	2,250	2.8	2.1	3.6
L	Real estate activities	1,250	1.6	1.6	1.6
M	Professional, scientific and technical activities	6,000	7.5	5.8	8.6
N	Administrative and support service activities	11,000	13.8	7.7	9.0
O	Public administration and	4,000	5.0	6.5	4.3

Class	Group	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
	defence; compulsory social security				
P	Education	6,000	7.5	9.7	8.9
Q	Human health and social work activities	13,000	16.2	16.5	13.3
R	Arts, entertainment and recreation	1,750	2.2	2.8	2.5
S	Other service activities	1,750	2.2	1.9	2.1

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E3b: North Tyneside Employee jobs 'by industry'

	Agriculture & Mining (A-B)		Manufacturing (C)		Energy & Water (D-E)		Construction (F)		Services (G-S)	
	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%
2009	40	0.1	6,000	8.8	825	1.2	4,000	5.9	57,000	83.5
2010	150	0.2	6,000	8.2	750	1.0	3,500	4.8	61,600	84.3
2011	30	0.1	5,000	7.0	750	1.3	4,500	6.3	60,000	84.5
2012	0	0.0	7,000	10.0	700	1.0	4,000	5.7	59,750	85.4
2013	5	0.0	6,000	8.7	600	0.8	5,000	7.2	57,500	83.3
2014	5	0.0	6,000	8.0	500	0.7	4,500	6.0	63,500	84.7
2015	5	0.0	7,000	8.8	550	0.7	4,500	5.8	65,750	82.2
2016	5	0.0	7,000	8.8	675	0.9	3,000	3.8	69,250	86.6
Change +/-	-35	-0.1%	+1000	-0.0%	-275	-0.5%	+300	-0.1%	+12,250	-1.3%

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E3c: Current Employee jobs 'by occupation' (Jul 2016 to Jun 2017)

	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Major Group 1-3	41,700	41.7	39.0	45.5
1 Managers, directors and senior officials	8,800	8.7	8.6	10.7
2 Professional occupations	19,000	18.8	18.0	20.3
3 Associate professional & technical	13,800	13.7	12.2	14.3
Major Group 4-5	19,300	19.3	21.4	20.7
4 Administrative & secretarial	11,500	11.4	10.3	10.3
5 Skilled trades	7,800	7.7	10.9	10.3

	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
occupations				
Major Group 6-7	21,000	21.0	19.8	16.8
6 Caring, leisure and Other Service occupations	8,900	8.8	9.9	9.2
7 Sales and customer service occupations	12,100	11.9	9.7	7.5
Major Group 8-9	18,100	18.1	19.8	17.0
8 Process plant & machine operatives	6,600	6.5	7.7	6.3
9 Elementary occupations	11,500	11.3	11.9	10.6

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E3d: North Tyneside Employee jobs 'by occupation'

	Major Group 1-3		Major Group 4-5		Major Group 6-7		Major Group 8-9	
	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%
Apr 04 to Mar 05	34,400	38.3	23,800	26.5	16,500	18.4	15,100	16.9
Apr 05 to Mar 06	37,700	41.0	19,400	21.1	17,000	18.6	17,700	19.3
Apr 06 to Mar 07	37,200	39.6	24,000	25.5	16,900	17.9	16,000	17.0
Apr 07 to Mar 08	36,100	39.1	22,800	24.7	16,700	18.0	16,800	18.1
Apr 08 to Mar 09	38,400	41.2	22,300	24.0	16,800	18.0	15,700	16.9
Apr 09 to Mar 10	39,300	41.8	21,800	23.2	18,200	19.4	14,600	15.6
Apr 10 to Mar 11	41,700	44.1	21,400	22.7	18,800	19.9	12,600	13.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	39,600	43.8	19,000	21.0	18,800	20.8	13,000	14.4
Apr 12 to Mar 13	37,700	42.0	21,300	23.7	19,000	21.1	11,900	13.2
Apr 13 to Mar 14	39,900	44.1	21,600	23.8	15,200	16.7	14,000	15.4
Apr 14 to Mar 15	38,600	39.5	20,800	21.2	21,000	19.5	17,700	18.1
Apr 15 to Mar 16	40,600	41.3	20,900	21.3	19,900	20.2	16,900	19.5
Apr 16 to Mar 17	41,300	41.7	19,300	19.3	21,000	21.0	18,100	18.1
Change +/-	+6,900	+3.4%	-4,500	-7.2%	+4,500	+2.6%	+3,000	+1.2%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E4 – Job Density

4.10 The latest data on job density shows that there is a ratio of jobs to the working age resident population of 0.70 in North Tyneside.

E4: Job Density

Year	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside Density	North East Density	Great Britain Density
2000	69,000	0.58	0.66	0.79

Year	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside Density	North East Density	Great Britain Density
2001	68,000	0.56	0.66	0.80
2002	72,000	0.59	0.68	0.80
2003	70,000	0.57	0.68	0.80
2004	70,000	0.57	0.68	0.80
2005	78,000	0.63	0.72	0.80
2006	75,000	0.60	0.70	0.79
2007	76,000	0.60	0.69	0.79
2008	76,000	0.59	0.69	0.79
2009	73,000	0.56	0.67	0.77
2010	78,000	0.60	0.66	0.77
2011	77,000	0.59	0.67	0.78
2012	79,000	0.61	0.67	0.78
2013	77,000	0.60	0.68	0.80
2014	84,000	0.65	0.70	0.82
2015	90,000	0.70	0.73	0.83
2016	-	-	-	-
Change +/-	+6,000	+0.05	+0.03	+0.1

Source: [ONS jobs density](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

E5 –Earnings and Income

- 4.11 Weekly earnings of North Tyneside residents have seen steady improvement over the last decade, with gross weekly pay having reached £545.50 by 2017; this is above the average for the North East (£504.10) but, still lags behind the national average (£552.70). The continued rise in weekly pay above that of the regional average is evidence of North Tyneside being one of the more prosperous authorities in the region and performing confidently since the recession. The last twelve months has seen increased widening of earnings between male and female residents, with female income falling to £470 per week (compared to £475 in 2016) and male income rising to £618 per week (compared to £550).
- 4.12 Over the entire period as set out below, resident income has increased by 58%, a figure which is higher than those for the region (47%) and the national average (41%).
- 4.13 As well as being able to monitor the income of residents, data is also available for workplace-based incomes, this is the average earnings for those jobs based within the borough. During the last twelve months there was an increase in the gross weekly pay of North Tyneside-based jobs to £525.10.

E5a: ‘Earnings by Residence’ – All Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
------	--------------------	----------------	-------------------

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	345.50	343.20	392.70
2003	346.20	350.50	406.20
2004	376.00	368.80	421.30
2005	380.30	383.30	432.80
2006	379.00	391.50	445.90
2007	387.90	401.00	460.00
2008	421.00	421.70	480.00
2009	450.90	438.50	490.50
2010	457.60	443.40	501.70
2011	456.60	448.50	500.20
2012	454.40	454.90	508.30
2013	479.40	472.20	517.90
2014	460.80	476.70	521.10
2015	503.00	485.60	529.00
2016	514.40	492.20	541.00
2017	545.50	504.10	552.70

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E5b: 'Earnings by Residence' – Male Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	384.50	383.90	432.00
2003	382.30	392.90	448.00
2004	415.70	410.60	460.70
2005	435.20	422.90	474.50
2006	429.10	436.80	488.00
2007	425.10	439.20	500.60
2008	478.10	465.00	525.50
2009	505.70	476.30	534.30
2010	516.60	485.10	541.30
2011	498.10	486.10	541.40
2012	510.90	490.20	548.80
2013	526.90	506.80	559.00
2014	488.70	514.60	562.20
2015	527.70	523.10	570.50
2016	550.80	524.90	581.20
2017	618.70	543.20	594.20

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E5c: 'Earnings by Residence' – Female Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
------	--------------------	----------------	-------------------

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	278.50	281.80	331.40
2003	296.90	295.00	344.60
2004	307.60	316.40	356.90
2005	322.20	325.60	372.20
2006	335.50	333.10	383.30
2007	349.50	345.00	395.50
2008	382.90	363.40	413.60
2009	398.60	385.30	426.60
2010	410.80	395.40	440.00
2011	417.70	405.30	440.80
2012	408.50	405.50	449.80
2013	445.40	421.70	459.70
2014	438.70	421.60	462.60
2015	471.40	428.80	470.80
2016	475.60	438.00	481.10
2017	470.80	452.30	494.40

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E5d: 'Earnings by Workplace' – All Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	362.80	344.80	392.20
2003	358.70	348.40	405.20
2004	392.20	370.20	420.30
2005	377.10	383.70	431.70
2006	402.80	394.80	444.80
2007	380.40	404.30	459.30
2008	409.70	420.80	479.10
2009	449.90	435.60	489.90
2010	471.60	443.10	500.30
2011	470.40	449.10	500.00
2012	454.40	454.40	507.90
2013	490.40	470.10	517.60
2014	476.80	479.10	520.40
2015	482.40	490.50	528.50
2016	504.10	494.00	540.20
2017	525.10	504.10	552.30

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E5e: 'Earnings by Workplace' – Male Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	390.20	385.80	431.80

2003	400.40	392.30	446.60
2004	410.40	411.30	460.70
2005	412.30	423.90	472.90
2006	438.70	440.80	486.70
2007	408.90	440.00	500.00
2008	449.60	463.70	524.20
2009	464.90	476.70	533.70
2010	502.60	485.60	540.40
2011	489.90	486.80	540.60
2012	492.10	490.20	548.30
2013	518.20	507.90	558.60
2014	507.00	520.90	561.20
2015	506.50	525.80	570.00
2016	531.70	529.10	580.60
2017	560.40	545.10	594.10

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E5f: 'Earnings by Workplace' – Female Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	292.60	282.90	331.40
2003	316.40	293.90	344.00
2004	353.60	317.00	356.70
2005	326.60	330.10	372.00
2006	361.20	339.30	383.30
2007	335.50	350.80	395.60
2008	385.10	364.70	413.20
2009	425.20	385.20	426.50
2010	458.20	400.20	439.80
2011	433.40	408.90	440.40
2012	420.10	406.90	449.30
2013	454.40	416.70	459.50
2014	443.20	422.00	462.20
2015	469.70	436.50	470.60
2016	454.90	438.80	480.80
2017	476.20	452.30	494.00

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6 – Economic Activity and Employment

- 4.14 The working age population within the borough currently stands at 127,200 whilst the proportion of the population which is classified as 'economically active' stands 104,900. This represents 79.7% of the working age resident population (those aged 16 to 64) and is higher

than both the 75.4% for the North East region and the national average of 78.0%. This total includes those in full-time or part-time employment and also those in education or training. The proportion of females classified as economically active has fallen slightly over the last twelve months and is above both the regional and national average.

- 4.15 There are some 99,400 residents 'in employment'. This is 75.4% of the total population of North Tyneside, a proportion above both regional (69.8%) and national level (74.2%).

E6a: All Persons 'Economically Active'

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	95,500	77.3	72.7	76.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	97,700	77.8	73.2	76.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	101,400	79.6	74.2	76.7
Apr 07 to Mar 08	99,700	77.7	74.1	76.7
Apr 08 to Mar 09	100,500	77.8	74.3	76.8
Apr 09 to Mar 10	103,300	79.4	73.0	76.4
Apr 10 to Mar 11	105,200	80.7	73.4	76.1
Apr 11 to Mar 12	102,100	78.8	73.1	76.3
Apr 12 to Mar 13	99,500	76.1	73.8	76.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	99,500	75.2	74.4	77.2
Apr 14 to Mar 15	103,600	79.7	74.7	77.4
Apr 15 to Mar 16	104,600	80.7	75.2	77.8
Apr 16 to Mar 17	104,900	79.7	75.4	78.0
Change +/-	+9,400	+2.4%	+2.7%	+1.6%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6b: Males 'Economically Active'

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	51,500	84.5	78.8	83.5
Apr 05 to Mar 06	51,700	83.9	79.2	83.2
Apr 06 to Mar 07	53,100	85.0	80.5	83.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	51,900	82.6	79.6	83.4
Apr 08 to Mar 09	52,900	82.7	79.5	83.4
Apr 09 to Mar 10	54,400	85.0	78.2	82.7
Apr 10 to Mar 11	54,600	84.2	79.0	82.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	53,600	83.7	79.3	82.5
Apr 12 to Mar 13	52,700	82.0	79.5	82.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	52,400	82.0	79.4	83.0
Apr 14 to Mar 15	53,400	84.2	79.0	83.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	53,500	84.3	79.8	83.2
Apr 16 to Mar 17	54,000	83.6	80.6	83.2

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Change +/-	+2,500	-0.9%	+1.8%	-0.3%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6c: Females 'Economically Active'

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	44,000	70.2	66.8	69.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	46,000	71.9	67.4	69.8
Apr 06 to Mar 07	48,300	74.4	68.2	70.0
Apr 07 to Mar 08	47,800	73.0	68.7	70.1
Apr 08 to Mar 09	47,600	73.0	69.2	70.3
Apr 09 to Mar 10	48,800	74.0	68.0	70.2
Apr 10 to Mar 11	50,600	77.3	67.8	69.9
Apr 11 to Mar 12	48,500	74.1	67.0	70.3
Apr 12 to Mar 13	46,800	70.5	68.2	71.1
Apr 13 to Mar 14	47,100	68.8	69.7	71.5
Apr 14 to Mar 15	50,200	75.4	70.4	72.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	51,100	77.3	70.8	72.5
Apr 16 to Mar 17	50,900	76.0	70.2	72.8
Change +/-	+7,200	+5.8	+3.4%	+3.4%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6d: All Persons 'In Employment' (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	90,300	73.1	68.4	72.7
Apr 05 to Mar 06	92,600	73.7	68.7	72.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	94,400	74.0	69.3	72.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	93,300	72.7	69.3	72.7
Apr 08 to Mar 09	93,300	72.1	68.2	72.0
Apr 09 to Mar 10	94,200	72.3	65.8	70.3
Apr 10 to Mar 11	95,000	72.9	65.9	70.2
Apr 11 to Mar 12	91,000	70.3	65.1	70.0
Apr 12 to Mar 13	90,600	69.2	66.3	70.8
Apr 13 to Mar 14	91,000	68.7	67.1	71.5
Apr 14 to Mar 15	98,200	75.5	68.6	72.7
Apr 15 to Mar 16	98,300	75.7	69.5	73.7
Apr 16 to Mar 17	99,400	75.4	69.8	74.2
Change +/-	+9,100	+2.3%	+1.4%	+1.5%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6e: Males 'In Employment' (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	48,600	79.8	73.6	79.2
Apr 05 to Mar 06	48,700	79.0	73.6	78.6
Apr 06 to Mar 07	48,700	77.8	74.3	78.8
Apr 07 to Mar 08	48,000	76.6	73.9	78.8
Apr 08 to Mar 09	48,600	75.9	72.6	77.8
Apr 09 to Mar 10	48,000	74.8	69.2	75.3
Apr 10 to Mar 11	48,800	75.3	69.8	75.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	46,400	72.5	69.4	75.2
Apr 12 to Mar 13	45,800	71.0	70.2	75.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	47,800	74.8	71.2	76.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	50,500	79.4	72.5	77.8
Apr 15 to Mar 16	50,600	79.7	73.2	78.7
Apr 16 to Mar 17	51,400	79.4	74.0	79.0
Total Change +/-	+2,800	-0.4%	+0.4%	-0.2%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E6f: Females 'In Employment' (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	41,700	66.6	63.4	66.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	43,900	68.7	64.0	66.6
Apr 06 to Mar 07	45,700	70.4	64.4	66.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	45,300	69.0	64.9	66.6
Apr 08 to Mar 09	44,700	68.5	64.0	66.3
Apr 09 to Mar 10	46,200	70.0	62.6	65.4
Apr 10 to Mar 11	46,200	70.5	62.1	65.1
Apr 11 to Mar 12	44,600	68.1	60.9	65.0
Apr 12 to Mar 13	44,800	67.4	62.5	65.7
Apr 13 to Mar 14	43,200	62.9	63.1	66.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	47,700	71.6	64.7	67.7
Apr 15 to Mar 16	47,700	72.0	65.9	68.8
Apr 16 to Mar 17	48,100	71.6	65.8	69.4
Total Change +/-	+6,400	+5.0%	+2.4%	+3.0%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E7 – Unemployment

4.16 The overall unemployment rate within the borough stands at 6.0% which is lower than the regional average (7%) but higher than the national figure (4.7%). These rates have improved over the last twelve months at the regional and national level and the total number of

unemployed residents decreased from 6,800 2015/16 to 6,300 and should be compared to a high of 10,200 in 2011/12.

E7a: All Unemployment (% of working age)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	5,200	5.4	5.8	4.7
Apr 05 to Mar 06	5,400	5.5	6.1	5.1
Apr 06 to Mar 07	6,400	6.3	6.6	5.3
Apr 07 to Mar 08	6,000	6.0	6.4	5.2
Apr 08 to Mar 09	7,200	7.2	8.1	6.2
Apr 09 to Mar 10	8,400	8.2	9.7	7.9
Apr 10 to Mar 11	9,700	9.2	10.0	7.6
Apr 11 to Mar 12	10,200	10.1	10.7	8.1
Apr 12 to Mar 13	8,600	8.7	10.0	7.8
Apr 13 to Mar 14	8,500	8.6	9.7	7.2
Apr 14 to Mar 15	6,400	6.1	7.9	6.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	6,800	6.5	7.5	5.1
Apr 16 to Mar 17	6,300	6.0	7.1	4.7
Total Change +/-	+1,100	+0.6%	+1.3%	0%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E7b: Male Unemployment (% of working age)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	2,800	5.5	6.5	5.1
Apr 05 to Mar 06	3,000	5.9	7.0	5.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	4,400	8.4	7.6	5.7
Apr 07 to Mar 08	3,800	7.4	7.0	5.4
Apr 08 to Mar 09	4,300	8.1	8.6	6.7
Apr 09 to Mar 10	6,500	11.9	11.3	8.8
Apr 10 to Mar 11	5,800	10.6	11.4	8.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	7,200	13.5	12.3	8.7
Apr 12 to Mar 13	6,900	13.1	11.4	8.2
Apr 13 to Mar 14	4,500	8.6	10.2	7.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	3,000	5.5	8.1	6.1
Apr 15 to Mar 16	2,900	5.4	8.1	5.2
Apr 16 to Mar 17	2,600	4.9	8.0	4.9
Total Change +/-	-200	-0.6%	+1.5%	-0.2%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E7c: Female Unemployment (% of working age)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	2,300	5.3	5.0	4.3
Apr 05 to Mar 06	2,000	4.4	5.0	4.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	2,600	5.3	5.5	4.9
Apr 07 to Mar 08	2,600	5.4	5.6	4.9
Apr 08 to Mar 09	2,900	6.1	7.5	5.6
Apr 09 to Mar 10	2,600	5.4	7.9	6.8
Apr 10 to Mar 11	4,400	8.7	8.4	6.7
Apr 11 to Mar 12	3,900	8.0	9.0	7.4
Apr 12 to Mar 13	2,000	4.3	8.4	7.4
Apr 13 to Mar 14	3,900	8.3	9.2	6.7
Apr 14 to Mar 15	2,500	4.9	7.8	5.8
Apr 15 to Mar 16	3,400	6.7	6.8	5.0
Apr 16 to Mar 17	2,900	5.6	6.2	4.5
Total Change +/-	+600	+0.3%	+1.2%	+0.2%

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E7d: Current Economic Inactivity (July 2016 to June 2017)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Total	24,600	19.4	24.8	22.0
Student	6,400	26.1	24.3	26.8
looking after family/home	5,900	23.8	22.4	24.5
temporary sick	-	-	2.5	1.9
long-term sick	6,000	24.4	28.5	22.0
discouraged	-	-	0.3	0.4
retired	4,200	17.1	14.4	13.5
other	1,700	6.8	7.6	10.9
<i>wants a job</i>	3,800	15.6	23.9	23.5
<i>does not want a job</i>	20,800	84.4	76.1	76.5

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8 – Job Seekers Allowance

- 4.17 The latest available figures (April 2017) show that 2,075 residents of working age (16 to 64) are claiming Job Seekers Allowance (JSA). This is down from a high of 6,548 in 2012, and amounts to 1.6% of the population. This is lower than the North East average (1.8%) but still higher than the national figure (1.0%).

- 4.18 The number of residents who have been claiming JSA for over twelve months is 670, a total which represents a proportion in-line with the national average and below that seen across the region. The number of JSA claimants aged between 18 and 24 in North Tyneside has continued to fall.

E8a: All JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	3,738	3.0	3.1	2.3
Apr 2005	3,762	3.0	2.9	2.2
Apr 2006	3,723	3.0	3.1	2.5
Apr 2007	3,782	3.0	3.1	2.3
Apr 2008	3,690	2.9	3.0	2.1
Apr 2009	5,882	4.6	5.1	3.9
Apr 2010	5,858	4.5	5.0	3.8
Apr 2011	6,308	4.9	5.0	3.7
Apr 2012	6,548	5.1	5.6	3.9
Apr 2013	5,940	4.6	5.4	3.7
Apr 2014	4,350	3.4	4.1	2.7
Apr 2015	3,125	2.5	2.9	1.9
Apr 2016	3,290	2.6	3.0	1.9
Apr 2017	3,340	2.6	3.2	2.0
Total Change +/-	-398	-0.4%	+0.1%	-0.3%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8b: Male JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	2,886	4.8	4.8	3.5
Apr 2005	2,904	4.8	4.5	3.3
Apr 2006	2,870	4.7	4.9	3.7
Apr 2007	2,830	4.5	4.8	3.4
Apr 2008	2,819	4.5	4.6	3.1
Apr 2009	4,462	7.1	8.0	5.7
Apr 2010	4,346	6.9	7.5	5.6
Apr 2011	4,471	7.1	7.1	5.0
Apr 2012	4,579	7.3	7.9	5.3
Apr 2013	3,999	6.4	7.4	4.9
Apr 2014	2,845	4.5	5.5	3.5
Apr 2015	2,160	3.5	4.0	2.6
Apr 2016	2,295	3.7	4.2	2.4
Apr 2017	2,280	3.7	4.3	2.5

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Total Change +/-	-606	-1.1%	-0.5%	-1.0%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8c: Female JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	852	1.4	1.3	1.2
Apr 2005	858	1.4	1.3	1.1
Apr 2006	853	1.3	1.5	1.3
Apr 2007	952	1.5	1.5	1.2
Apr 2008	871	1.3	1.5	1.1
Apr 2009	1,420	2.2	2.3	2.0
Apr 2010	1,512	2.3	2.5	2.1
Apr 2011	1,837	2.8	3.0	2.4
Apr 2012	1,969	3.0	3.4	2.5
Apr 2013	1,940	2.9	3.5	2.5
Apr 2014	1,505	2.3	2.7	1.9
Apr 2015	965	1.5	1.9	1.4
Apr 2016	1,000	1.5	2.0	1.3
Apr 2017	1,060	1.6	2.2	1.4
Total Change +/-	+208	+0.2%	0.9%	+0.2%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8c: Current JSA Claimants (October 2016)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
All Claimants Total	2,075	1.6	1.8	1.0
<i>Up to 6 months</i>	1,060	0.8	0.8	0.5
<i>Over 6 and up to 12 months</i>	345	0.3	0.3	0.2
<i>Over 12 months</i>	670	0.5	0.7	0.4
Aged 18 to 24 Total	200	1.4	1.3	0.8
<i>Up to 6 months</i>	130	0.9	0.7	0.5
<i>Over 6 and up to 12 months</i>	30	0.2	0.2	0.1
<i>Over 12 months</i>	45	0.3	0.4	0.2

Aged 25 to 49 Total	1,140	1.7	2.0	1.1
<i>Up to 6 months</i>	590	0.9	0.9	0.5
<i>Over 6 and up to 12 months</i>	200	0.3	0.4	0.2
<i>Over 12 months</i>	350	0.5	0.8	0.4
Aged 50 to 64 Total	730	1.7	1.8	1.2
<i>Up to 6 months</i>	335	0.8	0.7	0.5
<i>Over 6 and up to 12 months</i>	120	0.3	0.3	0.2
<i>Over 12 months</i>	275	0.6	0.8	0.5

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8d: Long-Term (over 12 months) JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	585	0.5	0.4	0.3
Apr 2005	455	0.4	0.3	0.3
Apr 2006	460	0.4	0.4	0.4
Apr 2007	510	0.4	0.5	0.4
Apr 2008	370	0.3	0.4	0.3
Apr 2009	395	0.3	0.4	0.3
Apr 2010	765	0.6	0.8	0.6
Apr 2011	1,125	0.9	0.6	0.5
Apr 2012	1,745	1.4	1.4	0.9
Apr 2013	1,760	1.4	1.8	1.0
Apr 2014	1,220	1.0	1.4	0.8
Apr 2015	725	0.6	0.9	0.5
Apr 2016	620	0.5	0.7	0.4
Apr 2017	670	0.5	0.7	0.4
Change +/-	+85	0.0%	+0.3%	+0.1%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8e: 'Young People' (aged 18 to 24) JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	1,090	7.4	6.4	4.5
Apr 2005	1,100	7.4	6.3	4.5

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2006	1,115	7.4	7.0	5.2
Apr 2007	1,120	7.3	6.9	4.8
Apr 2008	1,170	7.6	6.9	4.4
Apr 2009	1,670	10.7	10.8	7.9
Apr 2010	1,535	10.0	9.7	7.5
Apr 2011	1,765	11.4	10.4	7.1
Apr 2012	1,935	13.0	11.7	7.8
Apr 2013	1,615	10.9	10.3	6.7
Apr 2014	1,140	7.8	7.1	4.7
Apr 2015	725	5.0	4.8	3.1
Apr 2016	675	4.7	4.6	2.9
Apr 2017	665	4.7	4.9	2.9
Change +/-	-425	-2.7%	-1.5%	-1.6%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E8f: Long-Term (over 12 months) 'Young People' (aged 18 to 24) JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	40	0.3	0.1	0.1
Apr 2005	15	0.1	0.1	0.1
Apr 2006	20	0.1	0.2	0.2
Apr 2007	10	0.1	0.2	0.2
Apr 2008	5	0.0	0.1	0.1
Apr 2009	10	0.1	0.2	0.1
Apr 2010	10	0.1	0.4	0.5
Apr 2011	95	0.6	0.3	0.3
Apr 2012	325	2.2	1.9	1.0
Apr 2013	330	2.2	2.6	1.3
Apr 2014	160	1.1	1.6	0.8
Apr 2015	75	0.5	0.7	0.4
Apr 2016	50	0.3	0.5	0.2
Apr 2017	40	0.3	0.4	0.2
Change +/-	+0	0.0%	+0.3%	+0.1%

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E9 – Qualifications

- 4.19 From 2004 North Tyneside has seen long term progress in the number of people with an NVQ Level 2 qualification or higher, that is 5 or more GCSEs at A* to C (or an equivalent), with the current proportion of 78.4% being above the regional (73.7%) and national average (74.3%).

- 4.20 Over 40,000 residents are now educated to degree-level, NVQ Level 4. This represents an increase of 14,200 residents when compared to 2004. Only 7.9% of North Tyneside residents now have no qualifications at all.

E9a: NVQ Level 4 and above (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	29,700	25.0	21.9	26.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	29,300	24.5	21.4	26.6
Jan 06 to Dec 06	30,900	25.4	22.8	27.5
Jan 07 to Dec 07	33,800	27.5	24.3	28.6
Jan 08 to Dec 08	34,900	27.5	23.5	28.6
Jan 09 to Dec 09	34,300	26.9	24.0	29.9
Jan 10 to Dec 10	36,600	28.7	25.5	31.2
Jan 11 to Dec 11	40,500	31.8	26.4	32.8
Jan 12 to Dec 12	39,300	30.6	26.8	34.2
Jan 13 to Dec 13	41,900	32.6	27.9	35.1
Jan 14 to Dec 14	40,400	31.7	28.4	36.0
Jan 15 to Dec 15	43,500	34.4	30.7	37.1
Jan 16 to Dec 16	43,900	34.4	31.4	38.2

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: level of qualifications are NVQ-based with equivalents, in summary, being as follows: 'no qualifications' – no formal qualifications held; 'other qualifications' – includes foreign qualifications and some professional qualifications; 'NVQ 1' – e.g. fewer than 5 GCSEs at grades A-C; 'NVQ 2' – 5 or more GCSEs at grades A-C; 'NVQ 3' – 2 or more A levels; 'NVQ 4 above' – HND, Degree and Higher Degree.

E9b: NVQ Level 2 and above (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	78,500	66.2	61.0	62.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	79,800	66.6	62.2	62.9
Jan 06 to Dec 06	78,700	64.6	64.1	63.6
Jan 07 to Dec 07	80,900	65.8	65.3	64.2
Jan 08 to Dec 08	83,600	65.9	64.0	63.9
Jan 09 to Dec 09	82,000	64.2	63.3	65.3
Jan 10 to Dec 10	88,400	69.4	66.0	67.2
Jan 11 to Dec 11	93,300	73.2	68.5	69.5
Jan 12 to Dec 12	94,500	73.7	68.5	71.8
Jan 13 to Dec 13	94,100	73.1	70.2	72.4
Jan 14 to Dec 14	96,500	75.7	71.7	73.3
Jan 15 to Dec 15	97,100	76.9	72.9	73.6
Jan 16 to Dec 16	100,200	78.4	73.7	74.3

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E9c: No Qualifications (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	16,500	13.9	17.1	15.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	14,300	11.9	15.6	14.3
Jan 06 to Dec 06	16,300	13.4	14.3	13.9
Jan 07 to Dec 07	16,700	13.6	14.0	13.3
Jan 08 to Dec 08	17,700	13.9	14.9	13.5
Jan 09 to Dec 09	18,800	14.7	14.9	12.4
Jan 10 to Dec 10	13,200	10.3	13.1	11.3
Jan 11 to Dec 11	11,900	9.3	12.4	10.7
Jan 12 to Dec 12	11,600	9.1	11.9	9.7
Jan 13 to Dec 13	13,700	10.6	10.8	9.4
Jan 14 to Dec 14	7,900	6.2	10.0	8.8
Jan 15 to Dec 15	9,800	7.7	10.4	8.6
Jan 16 to Dec 16	10,100	7.9	9.4	8.0

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

E10 – Training and Apprenticeships and Placements

E10: Number of Apprenticeships/Trainee Placements Secured

- 4.21 Over recent years, a number of planning applications in the borough have incorporated a requirement for apprenticeships and training opportunities through Section 106 Agreements.
- 4.22 During this monitoring period, planning approval at the former Stephenson House, Killingworth, will provide £21,000 in funding for the Council to use for apprenticeship purposes. The housing development at Covered Reservoir, Billy Mill Lane, will also either provide two apprentices or contribute £536 per dwelling towards employment and training within the borough.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E11 to E16 – Development of Employment Land

- 4.23 The monitoring of land for employment purposes looks at the change (in hectares) to the 'built area' of each parcel of employment land which is allocated for development in the Local Plan. This provides data on take-up of employment land and the amount which remains available for future development.
- 4.24 The amount of floorspace (in square meters) developed for employment is also usually monitored. This is a figure which excludes land used for ancillary purposes, such as car parking or landscaping.

- 4.25 During 2016/17, the progression of the Local Plan saw a reduction from a total area of 955ha of built and available employment land to 822ha as taking into account the change in supply as a result of the adoption of the Local Plan.
- 4.26 The total available land for employment allocated in the Local Plan was 150ha (based upon the 2015/16 employment land survey. This had already fallen to 145ha by the time of the 2016/17 survey. Over the past 15 years, employment land take-up (or 'flows off') has been at an average of around 10ha per annum.

E11: Allocated Employment Sites – Change to Available Land (ha) in monitoring year

Local Plan Site Ref	Site	Net Change (ha)	GF/BF
E009	Balliol Business Park West	-0.16	BF
E014	Bellway Industrial Site	-0.27	BF
E029	Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate	-0.97	BF
E034	Swan Hunters	-0.08	BF
Overall Net Change in Available Land (ha)		-1.48ha	BF

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E12a: Allocated Employment Sites – Completion of Additional Floorspace (m²) in monitoring year

Local Plan Site Ref	Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace developed (m ²)	GF/BF
-	-	-	-	-
Total Amount of Floorspace Developed for Employment (m²)			-	

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E12b: Allocated Employment Sites – Completion of Additional Floorspace (m²)

Year	B1	B2	B8	Mix	'A' Classes	BF Total (m ²)	GF Total (m ²)	Overall Total (m ²)
2004/05	13,272	1,974	702	-	-	-	15,948	15,948
2005/06	3,094	7,914	-	-	-	1,560	9,448	11,008
2006/07	46,428	11,826	5,634	-	-	4,629	59,259	63,888
2007/08	20,223	34,725	7,707	-	-	18,578	44,078	62,656
2008/09	29,166	-	-	-	-	2,812	26,354	29,166
2009/10	27,064	-	-	-	-	-	27,064	27,064

Year	B1	B2	B8	Mix	'A' Classes	BF Total (m ²)	GF Total (m ²)	Overall Total (m ²)
2010/11	14,793	2,143	-	-	-	2,143	14,793	16,936
2011/12	29,208	3,382	-	-	-	3,382	29,208	32,590
2012/13	3,979	8,028	-	-	977	166	12,818	12,984
2013/14	11,314	-	6,128	-	1,402	4,374	14,470	18,844
2014/15	-	-	863	3,436	-	4,299	-	4,299
2015/16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2016/17	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total (m²)								

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E13a: Allocated Employment Sites – Loss of Land for 'Non-Employment' Uses (ha) in monitoring year

Site Ref	Site	Use Class	Net Change (ha)	GF/BF
-	-	-	-	-
Overall Reduction in Available Land (ha)				

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E13b: Allocated Employment Sites – Loss of Land for 'Non-Employment' Uses (ha)

Year	Brownfield (ha)	Greenfield (ha)	Total (ha)
2004/05	0.35	-	0.35
2005/06	2.77	-	2.77
2006/07	14.89	-	14.89
2007/08	0.19	0.86	1.05
2008/09	3.21	-	3.21
2009/10	-	0.84	0.84
2010/11	-	-	-
2011/12	-	-	-
2012/13	5.28	0.58	5.86
2013/14	-	-	-
2014/15	-	-	-
2015/16	-	12.79	12.79
2016/17	-	-	-

Total	26.69	15.07	41.76
--------------	--------------	--------------	--------------

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E14: Development of Employment Land 'Outside of Allocated Sites' (m²) in monitoring year

Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace developed (m ²)	GF/BF
-	-	-	-
Total Land Developed (m²)			

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E15 – Employment Land within the Sub-Areas

- 4.27 As part of the monitoring process, specific indicators consider the following spatial areas highlighted in the Local Plan: the River Tyne North Bank Area (RTNB); the A19 Economic Corridor; and, land designated as part of the North Bank of the Tyne Low Carbon Enterprise Zone (EZ).
- 4.28 The River Tyne North Bank Development Framework was commissioned by North Tyneside Council, Newcastle City Council and ONE North East in 2008. Following this, in 2011 land at Swan Hunter's Shipyard and the Port of Tyne within North Tyneside, along with Neptune Yard in Newcastle, were awarded Enterprise Zone (EZ) status as part of the North East Low Carbon Enterprise.
- 4.29 As part of the implementation of the Enterprise Zone, a Local Development Order (LDO) has been adopted by the Council with an emphasis on activities relating to the onshore and offshore wind energy industry, tidal and wave technology, oil and gas exploration and extraction, and other forms of advanced subsea manufacturing and technology.

E15a: Allocated Employment Sites within RTNB Area and A19 Economic Corridor – Total Land Developed (ha) in monitoring year

Year	River Tyne North Bank (ha)	A19 Economic Corridor (ha)
2006/07	0.21	12.47
2007/08	0.39	9.42
2008/09	6.07	11.12
2009/10	-	1.27
2010/11	10.45	0.64
2011/12	3.00	4.94
2012/13	-	3.28
2013/14	1.22	1.76
2014/15	-	0.69
2015/16	3.31	11.82
2016/17	0.08	0.97

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E15b: Allocated Employment Sites within RTNB Area and A19 Economic Corridor – Total Available Land (ha)

Year	River Tyne North Bank (ha)	A19 Economic Corridor (ha)
2006	27.96	118.19
2007	27.74	104.31
2008	27.35	93.58
2009	33.68	82.39
2010	36.89	84.42
2011	27.00	90.83
2012	24.94	85.41
2013	28.97	83.97
2014	28.24	83.47
2015	28.93	82.70
2016	28.48	70.88
2017	29.15	65.63

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E15c: LDO – Total Land Developed (ha)

Year	LDO (ha)
2016/17	0.08

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E15d: LDO – Total Available Land (ha)

Year	LDO (ha)
2017	1.13

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E16 – Applications for Employment Development

4.30 As well as monitoring new development for employment purposes, it is also important to be aware of any permitted developments on employment land that are yet to commence works. This enables a better understanding of the Council's future strategy for delivering economic growth.

E16: Employment and Industrial Development – Applications in monitoring year

Application Ref	Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace (m ²)	GF/BF	Status
15/02039/FUL	Unit S2, Second Avenue, Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate	Sui generis	6,060	BF	Permitted
16/00569/FUL	Unit 6, Monkseaton Metro Station, Norham Road	A4	85	BF	Permitted
16/00880/FUL	Unit 30, Northumbrian Way	Sui generis	360	BF	Permitted

Application Ref	Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace (m ²)	GF/BF	Status
16/00960/PRIGDO	Stephenson House, Stephenson Street, North Shields	C3	-	BF	Permitted
16/00991/CLPROP	Unit 6F, Chollerton Drive, North Tyne Industrial Estate	B8	500	BF	Permitted
16/01008/FUL	Armstrong Technology Centre, Davy Bank, Wallsend	D2	589	BF	Permitted
16/01526/FUL	Northumbria House, Norfolk Street, North Shields	A1	390	BF	Permitted
16/01532/PRIOTH	Northumbria House, Norfolk Street, North Shields	C3	-	BF	Permitted
16/01801/FUL	Unit A, Bellway Industrial Estate, Benton	D2	2,746	BF	Permitted
17/00136/PRIGDO	43 - 44 Howard Street, North Shields	C3	-	BF	Permitted
Total Amount of Floorspace Permitted for Employment (m²)			500 m²		
Total Amount of Floorspace Permitted from Employment (m²)			10,230 m²		

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E17 – Employment Land Flows

4.31 Over the course of the monitoring period the available employment land reduced slightly to 145.18ha, down from 150ha in the Local Plan. The changes to available land over the course of the year have been minor and have only affected a small number of sites. The 'flows off' during 2016/17 (12.79ha) was primarily the development of new sheds on the Tyne Tunnel Industrial estate (6.55ha) The 'flows on' during the same period amounted to 6.96ha including a review of the digitisation of plot areas as part of the Local Plan process. The long-term trend has been for a take-up of around 8.5ha of land per annum since 2004, when the available land stood at just over 302ha.

E17a: Employment Land flows 'by cause' since 1999

1999 Total Available Land (ha)	267.14
Less land removed through Local Plan allocation	66.2
Less land developed or under development for employment purposes at 31 March 1999	136.15
Less land in temporary use for employment purposes	29.74
Less land developed for non-employment purposes	59.16
Less land in temporary non-employment use	12.24
Less other (including plot changes)	19.86
Total Flows Off	323.35
Plus land added through development plan allocation	98.46
Plus land added through planning consent	0.15

Plus clearance of sites	93.23
Plus clearance of land formerly in temporary use for employment purposes	0.00
Plus clearance of land formerly in temporary non-employment use	0.00
Plus other (including plot changes)	9.55
Total Flows On	201.39
2016 Total Available Land (ha)	145.18

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E17b: Employment Land flows on and off by year

Total available land 2004	302.16
Flows Off	19.69
Flows On	8.53
Total available land 2005	291.00
Flows Off	17.11
Flows On	3.9
Total available land 2006	277.79
Flows Off	30.78
Flows On	0
Total available land 2007	247.01
Flows Off	12.26
Flows On	0.7
Total available land 2008	235.45
Flows Off	25.34
Flows On	14.99
Total available land 2009	225.10
Flows Off	6.74
Flows On	10.52
Total available land 2010	228.88
Flows Off	15.08
Flows On	8.49
Total available land 2011	222.29
Flows Off	11.83
Flows On	1.63

Total available land 2012	212.09
Flows Off	8.56
Flows On	6.99
Total available land 2013	210.52
Flows Off	4.55
Flows On	3.86
Total available land 2014	209.83
Flows Off	0.77
Flows On	0.69
Total available land 2015	209.75
Flows Off	16.11
Flows On	4.04
Total available land 2016	197.68
Revised 2016 land supply following adoption of the Local Plan	150.33
Flows Off	12.79
Flows On	6.96
Total available land 2017	145.18

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E18 – Available Employment Land

4.32 In total there was 145.18ha of employment land in the borough available for ‘B1 Business’, ‘B2 General Industrial’ or ‘B8 Storage or Distribution’ purposes, or indeed a mixture of the three. Of the total available employment land approximately 29ha is brownfield in nature whereas 115ha relates to greenfield sites. This reduction in available brownfield land has arisen due to the allocation of brownfield employment land for mixed use and residential through the Local Plan and improvements in the overall methodology for defining and calculating greenfield and brownfield available land.

E18: Employment Land available (ha) by type at the end of the monitoring year

Year	Brownfield Land (ha)	Greenfield Land (ha)	Total Available Land (ha)	Approximate BF Proportion (%)
2007	56.92	190.09	247.01	23%
2008	57.04	178.41	235.45	24%
2009	59.89	165.21	225.10	27%
2010	66.32	162.56	228.88	29%
2011	56.72	165.57	222.29	26%
2012	55.40	157.92	213.32	26%
2013	55.19	155.33	210.52	26%
2014	54.50	155.33	209.83	26%
2015	55.19	154.56	209.75	26%

2016	54.50	143.18	197.68	28%
Revised 2016	supply following adoption of the Local Plan		150.33	
2017	29.32	115.86	145.18	20%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E19 – Tourism

- 4.33 In the past, the borough was a key destination for traditional seaside holidays, with Whitley Bay in particular being a popular resort for families and attractions. Whilst this trade has now declined it has been replaced by increasing numbers of day-trips and short-stay visitors being drawn from the North East and further afield. The ferry and cruise trade into the North Shields remains strong with a frequent service to Ijmuiden (Amsterdam) and over 30 cruise ships passing through port.
- 4.34 The data from Scarborough, Tourism Economic Activity Monitoring (STEAM) provides trend data on tourism related expenditure and visitors.
- 4.35 Day visits to North Tyneside were higher than the previous year, increasing from 5.03 million visitors in 2015 to 5.20m in 2016. Within the accommodation sector there is a continued trend of small accommodation providers leaving the market with new self-catering operators coming in. The downturn in the economy had a major effect on the tourist economy and indicators relating to visitors and jobs supported by the industry remain below those seen in 2007. The overall value of tourism to the borough rose to its highest level since the data was collected and emphasises its important contribution to the overall economy (£283million).

E19: Annual Tourism Revenue

Year	Total Value (£)	Accomm.	Food & Drink	Recreation	Shopping	Transport	Indirect Expenditure (£)	FTE Jobs Supported	Day Visitors
2007	257.42m	13.06m	48.33m	4.12m	82.51m	16.31m	64.32m	4,111	6.12m
2008	246.84m	11.12m	57.64m	21.17m	36.00m	26.48m	59.59m	3,979	5.94m
2009	245.20m	11.45m	60.72m	22.24m	37.74m	27.83m	61.29m	3,934	6.11m
2010	243.05m	11.10m	58.94m	21.57m	36.64m	26.94m	60.71m	3,705	5.80m
2011	263.82m	11.74m	62.68m	22.97m	38.96m	28.58m	65.90m	3,738	5.19m
2012	268.20m	11.66m	63.89m	23.32m	39.63m	29.11m	67.05m	3,816	5.31m
2013	270.05m	11.68m	64.39m	23.51m	39.93m	29.28m	67.50m	3,808	5.14m
2014	279.06m	9.78m	67.57m	24.44m	41.71m	30.71m	70.02m	3,792	5.32m
2015	271.54m	9.79m	65.71m	23.78m	40.57m	29.73m	68.06m	3,598	5.03m

Year	Total Value (£)	Accomm.	Food & Drink	Recreation	Shopping	Transport	Indirect Expenditure (£)	FTE Jobs Supported	Day Visitors
2016	283.00m	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,668	5.20m

Source: [STEAM \(Scarborough Tourism Economic Activity Monitor\)](#)

Chapter 5 – Retail and Town Centres

Overview

- 5.1 The retail and leisure offer in North Tyneside is diverse with a range of destinations, each of which serves different functions and different needs. This network of complementary provision is part of a retail hierarchy which includes town, district and local centres spread across the borough.
- 5.2 There are four defined town centres in the borough at Wallsend, North Shields, Whitley Bay and Killingworth.
- 5.3 The close proximity of Newcastle City Centre and, to a lesser extent the Metro Centre in Gateshead, means these adjacent centres and facilities have an important role in retailing and leisure for North Tyneside.
- 5.4 The borough also has a number of out-of-centre retail locations. The majority of this is focused on the Silverlink Retail Park and Silverlink Point, which is located at the junction of the A19 and A1058. The Royal Quays in North Shields is an outlet centre close to the Port of Tyne, that provides retail and leisure facilities that attract visitors from across the borough and wider region.

Monitoring Indicators

- 5.5 The indicators in the following section cover the topic areas listed below:
- Retail development;
 - Retail centres health and vitality;
 - Hot food take-aways.

R1 and R2 – New Retail Development

- 5.6 During the monitoring year there has been very few large retail applications approved. The largest application was at the former customer service centre in Howdon. There were also some out of centre retail applications approved at Royal Quays and Coast Road Retail Park.

R1a: Town Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

Town Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m ²)
Northumbria House, Norfolk Street	390	-	-	-	390

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R1b: District Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

District Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m ²)
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R1c: Local Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

Local Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D1	Total (m ²)
--------------	----	----	-----	----	-------------------------

Site Of Former Customer Service Centre, Churchill Street	657	-	90	298	1,045
--	-----	---	----	-----	-------

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R2: Out-of-Centre – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

Other Location	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m ²)
Units 8 and 39 Royal Quays	464	-	-	-	464
Coast Road Retail Park	605				605

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R3 – Planning Applications for Retail Development

5.7 The limited of retail activity in the town centres follows a couple of years of large scale retail development in Wallsend town centre, Silverlink Point and the extension of Northumberland Park District Centre.

R3a: Town Centres – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m ²)	Status
16/01005/FUL	15 Little Bedford Street	North Shields	Sui generis	-	Approved
16/01526/FUL	Northumbria House, Norfolk Street	North Shields	A1	390	Approved

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R3b: District Centres – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m ²)	Status
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R3c: Local Centres – Applications for Retail (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m ²)	Status
16/00194/FUL	Site Of Former Customer Service Centre, Churchill Street	Howdon	A1/B1/D 1	1,025	Approved on Appeal

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R4: Out-of-Centre – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Land Use	Floorspace (m ²)	Status
15/01023/FUL	Units 8 And 39, Royal Quays Outlet Centre	A1	464	Approved
15/02047/FUL	Coast Road Retail Park, Norham Road	A1	605	Approved
16/00684/FUL	53 Queen Alexandra Road West, North Shields	A1	542	Approved

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R4 – Retail Vacancy Rates

5.8 Levels of vacancy are a useful indicator of the health of retail centres. An annual retail survey is undertaken across the borough to monitor the number of units and floorspace of vacant units, change of shop name.

5.9 In 2017 the level of unit vacancy stood at 9.79% in Whitley Bay, rising to 14.36% in North Shields and 14% in Wallsend. Killingworth maintains the excellent track record and has only two vacant properties. Analysis shows that, over the past year there has been a decrease in vacancies in Wallsend, Whitley Bay and North Shields.

R4a: Town, District and Local Centres – Current Provision and Vacancy of Retail Units

	Total Units	Vacant Units	% Vacant Units
Killingworth	25	2	8.00%
North Shields	174	25	14.36%
Wallsend	150	21	14.00%
Whitley Bay	194	19	9.79%
Town Centre Total	543	67	12.33%
Forest Hall	24	0	0.00%
Monkseaton	40	1	2.50%
Northumberland Park	10	1	10.00%
Tynemouth	47	1	2.12%
District Centre Total	121	3	2.47%
Battle Hill	8	0	0.00%
Howdon	16	2	12.50%
Longbenton	9	0	0.00%
Preston Grange	8	1	12.50%
Whitley Lodge	13	0	0.00%
Local Centre Total	54	3	5.55%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Northumberland Park district centre and Howdon, designated as a local centre, have been added to the retail statistics from 2015, a reflection of the proposals and policies in the emerging Local Plan. Vacancy rates are not available prior to this date.

R4b: Town, District and Local Centres – Vacancy Trends in Retail Units

Centre	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Killingworth	5.3%	5.3%	-	4.8%	9.5%	4.5%	-	-	4.5%	8.00%
North Shields	19.6%	19.1%	18.9%	14.4%	16.8%	16.0%	16.0%	16.8%	15.5%	14.36%
Wallsend	14.1%	12.9%	20.1%	17.7%	17.1%	15.8%	11.6%	10.6%	18.2%	14.00%
Whitley Bay	14.4%	19.7%	11.8%	9.8%	11.2%	11.2%	9.7%	11.8%	10.3%	9.79%
Town	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12.7%	13.9%	12.33%

Centre	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Centre Average										
Forest Hall	-	4.0%	7.7%	8.0%	8.7%	8.0%	3.8%	4.0%	0.0%	0.00%
Monkseaton	2.4%	2.6%	2.6%	10.3%	10.5%	2.5%	2.5%	2.6%	2.5%	2.50%
Northumberland Park	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	20.0%	11.1%	10.00%
Tynemouth	6.5%	12.8%	9.1%	4.5%	7.1%	11.1%	10.9%	8.5%	2.1%	2.12%
District Centre Average	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6.6%	2.5%	2.47%
Battle Hill	63.6%	58.3%	20.0%	20.0%	-	-	-	-	0.0%	0.00%
Howdon	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	7.1%	7.7%	12.50%
Longbenton	-	11.1%	-	-	11.1%	10.0%	-	-	0.0%	0.00%
Preston Grange	-	12.5%	12.5%	-	-	-	14.3%	22.2%	22.0%	12.50%
Whitley Lodge	-	-	-	-	8.3%	-	15.4%	7.1%	0.0%	0.00%
Local Centre Average	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7.4%	5.8%	5.55%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R4c: Town, District and Local Centres – Current Provision and Vacancy of Retail Floorspace (m²)

	Total Floorspace (m ²)	Vacant Floorspace (m ²)	% Vacant Floorspace
Killingworth	15,187	192	1.26%
North Shields	22,831	2,080	9.11%
Wallsend	15,029	2,512	15.78%
Whitley Bay	12,374	1,027	8.29%
Town Centres	65,421	5,671	8.66%
Forest Hall	1,622	0	0.00%
Monkseaton	2,422	42	1.73%
Northumberland Park	2,540	65	2.55%
Tynemouth	1,443	54	3.74%
District Centre Total	8,027	161	2.00%
Battle Hill	1,624	0	0.00%
Howdon	1,248	334	26.76%
Longbenton	684	0	0.0%
Preston Grange	4,320	97	2.24%
Whitley Lodge	736	0	0.0%
Local Centre Total	8,612	431	5.00%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R4d: Town, District and Local Centres – Vacancy Trends in Retail Floorspace (m²)

Centre	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Killingworth	0.1%	0.1%	-	0.7%	3.7%	0.7%	-	-	1.3%	1.26%

Centre	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
North Shields	6.6%	8.9%	7.9%	7.9%	13.8%	9.5%	10.2%	9.9%	10.3%	9.11%
Wallsend	5.3%	31.3%	34.7%	36.5%	34.9%	34.7%	14.4%	15.2%	16.5%	15.78%
Whitley Bay	13.7%	24.7%	12.6%	10.3%	8.6%	8.9%	8.2%	8.7%	9.5%	8.29%
Town Centre Average	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8.5%	9.5%	8.66%
Forest Hall	-	3.3%	4.0%	4.1%	7.0%	6.3%	3.2%	1.6%	0.0%	0.00%
Monkseaton	1.0%	0.7%	1.0%	4.9%	5.3%	0.9%	1.0%	0.7%	1.7%	1.73%
Northumberland and Park	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	5.9%	2.6%	2.55%
Tynemouth	3.0%	13.8%	13.0%	6.5%	7.4%	13.6%	15.0%	11.6%	3.7%	3.74%
District Centre Average	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4.6%	2.0%	2.00%
Battle Hill	78.8%	78.8%	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.0%	0.00%
Howdon	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	8.1%	8.7%	26.76%
Longbenton	-	10.1%	-	-	10.2%	9.3%	-	-	0.0%	0.00%
Preston Grange	-	0.6%	0.6%	-	-	-	10.7%	5.4%	4.5%	2.24%
Whitley Lodge	-	-	-	-	4.3%	-	10.5%	4.0%	0.0%	0.00%
Local Centre Average	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4.0%	3.1%	5.00%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

R5 – Hot Food Take-aways

5.10 The Local Plan introduces policy to control the impact of hot food takeaways upon health.

5.11 Analysis has determined that there is clustering of A5 take-aways in existing centres, with the highest totals being seen in Wallsend (23), Whitley Bay (21) and North Shields (13). Monitoring of take-aways over the plan period will determine the effectiveness of the policy. Of the total number of applications for hot food take-aways, five were refused, but two of these decisions were successfully appealed. During the examination in public on the Local Plan the Council proposed a main modification to the hot food take-away policy.

R5a: Hot Food Take-aways– Current Provision

	Number of Hot Food Take-aways	% of take-aways in designated centres	% of All Take-aways
Killingworth	0	0%	0%
North Shields	13	15%	6.3%
Wallsend	23	27%	11.1%
Whitley Bay	21	25%	10.1%
Town Centres	57	67%	27%
Forest Hall	6	7%	2.8%

	Number of Hot Food Take-aways	% of take-aways in designated centres	% of All Take-aways
Monkseaton	4	5%	1.9%
Northumberland Park	1	1%	0.5%
Tynemouth	3	4%	1.4%
District Centres	14	16%	5.5%
Battle Hill	4	5%	1.9%
Howdon	1	1%	0.5%
Longbenton	4	5%	1.9%
Preston Grange	1	1%	0.5%
Whitley Lodge	4	5%	1.9%
Local Centres	14	16%	6.0%
Total within Designated Retail Centres	85		43.4%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Public Health Evidence in relation to the use of the planning system to control Hot Food Takeaways](#)

NB: Total provision is that which falls within the designated boundary of each retail centre.

R5b: Approvals for Hot Food Take-aways

Year	Total Applications	Approved	Refused	Appeals upheld	% Refused
2011/12	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2012/13	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2013/14	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2014/15	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2015/16	6	3	3	n/a	50%
2016/17	6	1	5	2	50%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

Chapter 6 – Housing

Overview

- 6.1 The UDP planned for the construction of 13,300 new dwellings between January 1988 and December 2006, a total that was realised as 13,588 new dwellings were built over this time period. This included significant residential development between Shiremoor and Backworth, together with an associated new Metro station and district centre, as part of policies to revitalise the A19 Economic Corridor. This growth area is still under-construction but a substantial number of new homes have been completed in this location over the last twenty years.
- 6.2 The Local Plan, adopted in July 2017 following conclusion of the monitoring period for this AMR, has set an overall housing requirement, of 16,593, for the Borough from 2011 to 2032. The Local Plan allocates a range of sites for residential development that will go towards meeting this need.

Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2016/17

- 6.3 The annual update of the [Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment](#) (SHLAA) was published in September 2016; this provided the critical evidence for the Local Plan Examination in Public (EiP) process, including the preferred site allocations process. The work is supported by a full set of revised site assessments and a range of supporting information. An [Addendum](#) to the 2016 SHLAA was published in November 2016, providing an update of the 5-year housing land supply position and trajectory, supplemented by [further evidence work](#) to inform the Local Plan.
- 6.4 A full review of the [Strategic Housing Market Assessment](#) (SHMA) has recently been undertaken, with a number of reports published over the course of 2015 and 2016. This includes a specific addendum relating to [Starter Homes](#), issued in June 2016. This work provides key evidence about the housing market area and the need for both market and affordable housing in North Tyneside over the plan period.

Monitoring Indicators

- 6.5 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Requirement for new homes;
 - Past housing supply and the future delivery trajectory;
 - Strategic sites;
 - Supply of a range of size and type of housing and accommodation;
 - Existing housing stock; and,
 - The Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople communities.

H1 to H5 – Strategic Housing Requirement and Delivery to Date

- 6.6 The North Tyneside Local Plan provides for 16,593 homes, an annual average of 790dpa. The Local Plan also includes a phased requirement starting at 551 dwellings per year between 2011 and 2016 increasing to 938 dwellings per annum from 2021/22. Delivery of new homes since the start of the plan period, 1 April 2011, will be considered against this phased requirement.
- 6.7 Over the monitoring period, 1 April 2016 to 31 March 2017, a total of 845 new homes were completed, an increase on the total for the previous year and the highest delivery total since 2007/08, prior to the economic recession.
- 6.8 When taking into account demolitions and other losses to stock, there were 977 net additions to the housing stock. Since 1 April 2011 2,969 net additional homes have been completed compared to a total requirement for 3,495. This represents a shortfall against the emerging target.

H1a: Local Plan Housing Requirement to 2032

Phase	Time Period	Total	Per Annum
Past Delivery	2011/12 to 2015/16	2,755	551
1 to 5 Years	2015/16 to 2020/21	3,700	740
6 to 10 Years	2020/21 to 2025/26	4,690	938
11 to 15 Years	2025/26 to 2030/31	4,540	908
16+ Years	2032	908	908
Total net additional homes to 2031/32		16,593	790

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: this is the Council's preferred housing requirement set out in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (November 2015), modified through a *proposed main modification* published through the EiP process.

H1b: Residual Housing Target

Phase	Total
Local Plan Requirement (790dpa)	16,593
Net Completions to Date	2,969
Residual Requirement to 2032	13,608
Per Annum Requirement (<i>Flat Rate</i>)	908

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

H2: Delivery of New Homes

Relevant Plan Target	Year	Gross Total	Losses to Stock	Net Completions
UDP	2000/01	698	198	500
	2001/02	238	474	-236
	2002/03	330	293	37
	2003/04	691	67	624
RSS	2004/05	863	108	755

Relevant Plan Target	Year	Gross Total	Losses to Stock	Net Completions
	2005/06	854	122	732
	2006/07	726	141	585
	2007/08	665	81	584
	2008/09	446	142	304
	2009/10	345	59	286
	2010/11	363	108	255
Local Plan	2011/12	455	64	391
	2012/13	495	45	450
	2013/14	447	68	379
	2014/15	568	154	414
	2015/16	775	239	536
	2016/17	845	46	799
Total		9,804	2,409	7,395
Delivery against LP Target from 2011/12		3,585	616	2,969

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

H3: Gross Housing Delivery by Local Plan Sub-Area

	Wallsend	North Shields	Coast	North West	Borough Wide	Total
2011/12	53	5	3	12	317	390
2012/13	133	36	14	134	161	451
2013/14	62	0	34	134	161	391
2014/15	61	22	17	106	336	542
2015/16	60	1	23	77	396	557
2016/17	34	30	0	99	601	764
Total	369	64	91	350	1,457	2,331
Ave	74	13	18	70	291	466
% of Total	16%	3%	4%	15%	63%	-

Source: North Tyneside Council – draft 5 year housing land report 2017

NB: spatial distribution of housing delivery is based on analysis of sites with an overall yield of 5 dwellings or more. Small sites are not considered through this indicator.

H4: Delivery of Local Plan Housing Allocations

Site Ref	Site	Status	Dwellings			
			Total	Com	U/C	N/S
-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council – draft 5 year housing land report 2017

NB: Due to the late adoption of the Local Plan, beyond the current monitoring period, housing completions have not been recorded for a full quarter. The next AMR will report progress on allocated sites during quarters 3 and 4 of 2017/18. Therefore, following the EIP and adoption in 2016/17, a change in status or progress with

regard to the development timetable of any of these sites will be outlined in this indicator, as evidenced by the latest SHLAA.

H5: Windfall Delivery

Year	UDP Allocated Sites	Local Plan Allocated Sites	Non-Allocated Sites	Total Completions	% Non-Allocated Completions
2004/05	306	-	557	863	65%
2005/06	270	-	584	854	68%
2006/07	221	-	505	726	70%
2007/08	281	-	384	665	58%
2008/09	118	-	328	446	74%
2009/10	71	-	295	366	81%
2010/11	185	-	178	363	49%
2011/12	137	-	318	455	70%
2012/13	110	-	385	495	78%
2013/14	232	-	215	447	48%
2014/15	150	-	418	568	74%
2015/16	155	-	620	775	80%
2016/17	224	-	621	845	73%
Total	2,236	-	4,787	7,023	68%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: This indicator currently considers the relative proportion of delivery from UDP allocated and non-allocated sites as, albeit accepting that the UDP is out-of-date, a number of housing allocations remain to be fully built-out. Once adopted, the allocations in the Local Plan will be considered through this indicator.

H6 – Outstanding Housing Commitments

6.9 The number of dwellings with outstanding planning consent has fluctuated over recent times, an indicator which gives a good reflection of the strength of the local housing market and wider economic conditions. This indicator should also be considered in the context of the number of sites with consent.

6.10 As of 31 March 2017 there were 4,253 dwellings with planning permissions that had not yet been completed, on 75 sites. This total represents an increase of around 1,800 units since the low point in 2013. The proportion of these outstanding planning permissions which are on brownfield land has also varied considerably, from a peak 81% to a low of 36% in the last monitoring year. This latter figure follows the grant of planning consent for a number of large strategic greenfield sites over the last two to three years.

H6: Dwellings with Outstanding Planning Permission for Residential Development

Year	Outstanding Planning Permissions		Brownfield Sub-Total	Greenfield Sub-Total	% Brownfield
	Dwellings	Sites			

Year	Outstanding Planning Permissions		Brownfield Sub-Total	Greenfield Sub-Total	% Brownfield
	Dwellings	Sites			
April 2005	3,536	106	2,234	1,302	63%
April 2006	4,049	122	2,884	1,165	71%
April 2007	3,666	128	2,646	1,020	72%
April 2008	3,892	152	3,019	873	78%
April 2009	4,047	165	3,294	780	81%
April 2010	3,684	133	2,973	708	81%
April 2011	3,223	124	2,308	915	72%
April 2012	2,986	121	2,151	835	72%
April 2013	2,469	101	1,408	1,088	56%
April 2014	4,066	112	2,263	1,803	56%
April 2015	5,177	127	2,033	3,144	39%
April 2016	4,765	132	1,724	3,041	36%
April 2017	4,253	75	1,517	2,685	36%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

H8 –Housing Trajectory

6.11 The Local Plan outlines a total requirement for 16,593 new homes over the plan period from 1 April 2011 to 31 March 2032. In the six years to date, 2,690 net additional homes have already been delivered to meet this requirement. At 1 April 2017 Local Plan allocations had an outstanding capacity for 8,431 homes. The remaining requirement will be made up by delivery from an evidence-based allowance for windfall and small-sites.

H8: Summary of Housing Delivery over the Local Plan Period

	Phase 1 2011/12 –15/16	Phase 2 2016/17 –20/21	Phase 3 2021/22 –25/26	Phase 4 2026/27 –30/31	Phase 5 2031/32	Total 2011/12 –31/32
Local Plan Requirement	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	16,593
Past Net Delivery	2,170	799	-	-	-	2,969
Total Future Delivery	-	4,195	5,762	3,065	406	16,009
Indicative performance against phased requirement	-585	+709	+1,781	+306	-196	-196

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: Forecasts are informed by site-specific evidence in the SHLAA. For full details of the Housing Trajectory see Chapter 12.

H7 and H9 – Delivery of Housing on Brownfield Land

6.12 Whilst there is now no formal target for the proportion of new homes which should be built on brownfield land, the Council has a strategy to maximise delivery from this source. During

the reporting year, 62% of all housing completions were on brownfield sites, a reflection of the high proportion of extant planning permissions for greenfield development at the current time. Since 2004/05 the proportion of housing completions on brownfield sites has stood at 67%, a total of 4,695 new homes, with the longer term trend since 2000 being at a similar level (68%).

- 6.13 From the forecasts of future housing delivery in the Housing Trajectory, informed by evidence in the SHLAA, an indicative forecast can be made for the proportion of new delivery which will be on brownfield land. From these estimates, it is forecasted that, over the plan period to 2031/32, at least 37% of housing completions will be on brownfield land. This will result as outstanding planning permissions are completed and following grant of planning permission, and subsequent development, of sites identified through the adopted Local Plan as well as additional delivery within the urban area on small sites and in other sustainable locations.

H7: New and Converted Dwellings on Brownfield Land

Year	Overall Gross Total	Brownfield Completions	Greenfield Completions	% Brownfield
2000/01	698	450	248	64%
2001/02	238	205	33	86%
2002/03	330	293	37	89%
2003/04	691	485	206	70%
2004/05	863	449	414	52%
2005/06	854	580	274	68%
2006/07	726	618	108	85%
2007/08	665	481	184	72%
2008/09	446	345	101	77%
2009/10	345	276	69	80%
2010/11	363	240	123	66%
2011/12	455	323	132	71%
2012/13	495	329	166	66%
2013/14	447	237	210	53%
2014/15	584	317	267	54%
2015/16	775	479	296	62%
2016/17	845	413	432	48%
Total	8,975	6,107	2,868	68%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

H9: Indicative Brownfield Land Trajectory

	Brownfield Delivery	Mixed Delivery	Greenfield Delivery	Total Delivery	% Brownfield
Planning Permissions (5 dwellings of more)	1,590	61	3,001	4,652	34%
Local Plan Allocated Sites	2,515	194	6,086	8,795	29%

Total Identified Delivery	4,015	255	9087	13,447	31%
Windfall Allowance	1,197	0	0	1,197	100%
Small Sites Allowance	251	0	31	282	89%
Total Indicative Delivery	5,463	255	9,118	14,926	37%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: Forecasts are informed by site-specific evidence in the SHLAA. It should be noted that the figures in this indicator are gross and not discounted to make allowance for non-implementation. For full details of the Housing Trajectory see Chapter 12.

H10 and H11 – Delivery of Local Plan Strategic Sites

- 6.14 The Local Plan identifies two strategic allocations at Killingworth Moor and Murton Gap. As complex sites that are sites for delivery of the Local Plan requirement the Local Plan requires Masterplans to support their delivery.
- 6.15 Through the remainder of 2017 following adoption of the Local Plan work progressed on these Masterplans. This included public engagement in October and November 2017 and final adopted by Cabinet in December 2017.
- 6.16 Delivery of these strategic allocations will be monitored as a separate indicator, given the scale and scope of development proposed.

H10: Murton Strategic Site Allocation

- 6.17 Through 2016/17 the inclusion of Murton Gap as a Local Plan allocation was scrutinised through an Examination in Public. An independent Planning Inspector found the allocation of the site was justified and necessary to deliver the required housing in North Tyneside having considered all available alternatives.
- 6.18 The adopted Masterplan for Murton Gap can be viewed online here:
- [Murton Gap Masterplan](#) (large plan of the indicative layout)
 - [Murton Gap Masterplan Guidance](#)

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H11: Killingworth Moor Strategic Site Allocation

- 6.19 Through 2016/17 the inclusion of Killingworth Moor as a Local Plan allocation was scrutinised through an Examination in Public. An independent Planning Inspector found the allocation of the site was justified and necessary to deliver the required housing in North Tyneside having considered all available alternatives.
- 6.20 The adopted Masterplan for Killingworth Moor can be viewed online here:
- [Killingworth Moor Masterplan](#) (large plan of the indicative layout)
 - [Killingworth Moor Masterplan Guidance](#)

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H12 to H15 – Size, Type of Housing

- 6.21 A range of size and type of new homes are required to meet the needs as identified through the latest evidence in the SHMA. The bulk of housing delivery over the monitoring period has been of 3-bed houses, although in recent reporting years the largest proportions were of homes of 4-bedrooms and larger (29% in 2015/16). The last monitoring year saw an increased proportion of flat and apartment developments after a low in 2014/15, with 31% being of this nature, compared to only 10% in the previous year.
- 6.22 In addition to this, the Local Plan includes policy to encourage the delivery of both self-build housing schemes and larger, executive homes, where there is an identified need. The Council maintains a Self-Build and Custom Register, which has been up and running since April 2016 and is reviewed on a regular basis. Through this, expressions of interest can be submitted, including the preferred location for such development, and from this the level of interest at a local level can be gauged. As at December 2016 there were 19 entries on the register.
- 6.23 The emerging Local Plan includes a definition of executive housing. For the purposes of monitoring this includes domestic properties in Council tax bands G and H, with latest information showing very few properties within these higher bands. Indeed the levels apparent in North Tyneside are below that seen in other local authority areas across the region.

H12: Size of New Homes – Number of Bedrooms by House-Type

No. Beds	Flats & Apartments					Houses					Overall Total
	1	2	3	4+	Total	1	2	3	4+	Total	
2009/10	0	159	0	0	159	0	25	93	35	153	312
2010/11	0	21	0	0	21	0	72	161	59	292	313
2011/12	5	66	1	0	72	10	54	184	60	308	380
2012/13	28	76	0	0	104	2	28	152	128	310	414
2013/14	19	105	2	0	126	0	46	119	89	254	380
2014/15	11	41	1	0	53	0	99	160	200	459	512
2015/16	122	73	0	0	195	1	97	149	180	427	622
2016/17	92	30	0	0	122	0	97	149	233	479	601
Total	185	541	4	0	730	13	421	1,018	751	2,203	2,933
%	6%	18%	0%	0%	25%	0%	14%	35%	26%	75%	100%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Monitoring of 'bedroom spaces' relates to new-build properties only.

E13a: 'Self-Build' Delivery in monitoring year

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2016/17	Pre-2016/17 Completions	Remaining
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H13b: Completion of Self-Build Dwellings

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	0
2014/15	0
2015/16	0
2016/17	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H13c: Entries on the Self-Build Register

Year	Total Entries
October 2017	40

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

E14a: Executive Housing Delivery in monitoring year

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
078	12/00687/REM	Land to the Rear of East Farm, North Ridge, Whitley Bay	33	75	92

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H14b: Completion of Executive Housing

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	5
2014/15	33
2015/16	37
2016/17	33

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H15: Proportion of Housing Stock Classed as 'Executive'

Council Tax Band	No. Homes	Percentage of overall stock
G	360	0.38%
H	10	0.01%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Council Tax)

H16 to H18 – Affordable and Specialist Housing

6.24 The total number of affordable housing completions for 1 April 2016 to 31 March 2017 was 281, an increase on the previous year and a significant uplift from 102 in 2013/14. Completions of local authority housing and social-rented stock for registered providers

represent the biggest proportion of this total over the monitoring period. The need to deliver new affordable homes is vital, with the Strategic Housing Market Assessment 2014 (SHMA) identifying an estimated shortfall, in excess of supply levels from stock turnover, of 490 dwellings per annum across the borough.

E16a: Affordable Housing Delivery in monitoring year

SHLAA Ref	Housing Land Ref	Planning App	Site	Total Built 2016/17
239	1066	13/00616/FUL	BISLEY COURT BRISTOL DRIVE BATTLE HILL	28
255	1067	13/00617/FUL	BROADWAY COURT BELLSHILL DRIVE BATTLE HILL	48
241	1081	13/00604/FUL	ELDON COURT CLAVERING STREET WALLSEND	26
224	1082	13/00618/FUL	CRUMMOCK COURT WINDSOR DRIVE WALLSEND	18
226	1085	13/00754/FUL	PHOENIX COURT PHOENIX CHASE NORTH SHIELDS	47
	1347		CHEVIOT VIEW WEST STREET WEST ALLOTMENT	40
	1354		EMMERSON COURT EMMERSON PLACE SHIREMOOR	42
	1355		SOUTHGATE COURT LONGBENTON	45
	1362		TAMAR COURT TAMAR CLOSE NORTHSHIELDS	42
	1363		VICTORIA COURT FRONT STREET CULLERCOATS	34
	1365		FERNDENE THREAP GARDENS WALLSEND	38
	1366		THE ORCHARDS SOUTH PRESTON GROVE NORTH SHIELDS	20
	1367		CARVILLE HOUSE CARVILLE ROAD WALLSEND	31
70	1387	13/00965/FUL	STABLES AND LAND AT BILLY PIT WHITLEY ROAD BENTON	16
138	1426	14/01490/FUL	SITE OF FORMER ST STEPHENS RC PRIMARY BARDSEY PLACE	15
94	1428	14/00980/LAR EG3	FORMER ALEXANDRA STREET REFUGE CENTER	14
485	1449		SITE OF FORMER 93 TO 113 WEST FARM WYND LONGBENTON	5
555	1473	15/00697/FUL	LAND TO THE NORTH OF 49 FIR TREES AVENUE WALLSEND	8
367	1489	15/01651/FUL	LAND OPPOSITE TO 9 OBAN AVENUE WALLSEND	5
383	1497	15/01767/LAR EG3	LAND AT RED AVENUE AND THOMPSON AVENUE CAMPERDOWN	13
125	685	09/02537/FUL	WIDEPEN UDP ALLOCATION	9

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

NB: for completeness, schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock are identified within this indicator. However for the purposes of the housing land supply analysis, including the housing trajectory and 5-year housing land supply position, the schemes are excluded from forecast delivery. Detailed discussion of this is available in the [SHLAA 2016](#)

E16c: Starter Home Delivery in monitoring year

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H16d: Completion of Starter Homes

Year	Total Completions
2016/17	0

H17: Proportion of Housing Stock Classed as 'Affordable'

6.25 Around 22% of the overall housing stock in the borough is classified as 'affordable'; this amounts to approximately 21,000 homes. These homes are those that are in the affordable/social rent and intermediate sectors and are managed either by North Tyneside Council or other Registered Providers (RPs).

Source: North Tyneside Council

E18a: Specialist Housing Delivery in monitoring year

SHLAA Ref	Housing Land Ref	Planning App	Site	Total Built 2016/17
239	1066	13/00616/FUL	BISLEY COURT BRISTOL DRIVE BATTLE HILL	28
255	1067	13/00617/FUL	BROADWAY COURT BELLSHILL DRIVE BATTLE HILL	48
241	1081	13/00604/FUL	ELDON COURT CLAVERING STREET WALLSEND	26
224	1082	13/00618/FUL	CRUMMOCK COURT WINDSOR DRIVE WALLSEND	18
226	1085	13/00754/FUL	PHOENIX COURT PHOENIX CHASE NORTH SHIELDS	47
	1347		CHEVIOT VIEW WEST STREET WEST ALLOTMENT	40
	1354		EMMERSON COURT EMMERSON PLACE SHIREMOOR	42
	1355		SOUTHGATE COURT LONGBENTON	45
	1362		TAMAR COURT TAMAR CLOSE NORTHSHIELDS	42
	1363		VICTORIA COURT FRONT STREET CULLERCOATS	34

1365		FERNDENE THREAP GARDENS WALLSEND	38
1366		THE ORCHARDS SOUTH PRESTON GROVE NORTH SHIELDS	20
1367		CARVILLE HOUSE CARVILLE ROAD WALLSEND	31

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: as previously, this includes schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock.

H18b: Completion of Specialist Housing

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	51
2014/15	0
2015/16	372
2016/17	428

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: as previously, this includes schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock.

H19 and H20 – Housing Standards

- 6.26 The Council submitted evidence to the Local Plan examination in public to support the adoption of Options Technical Standards for housing. The conclusions from the work are published in the [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#) (June 2016)
- 6.27 The Planning Inspector supported the Authority's proposed policy for technical standards with some modifications. This included introduction of a transitional period that sees implementation of the new policy from October 2018 onwards.
– [SHLAA 2016](#)

H19: Housing Standards – Accessibility

- 6.28 Delivery of the Accessible and Adaptable Standard will be monitored here in future years.

Source: North Tyneside Council [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#)

H20: Housing Standards – Space

- 6.29 Delivery of the National Described Space Standards will be monitored here in future years.

Source: North Tyneside Council [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#)

H21 and H22 – Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs)

- 6.30 There are a limited number of HMOs within the borough, although it is recognised that they do play a role in meeting a specialised housing need. However, the Local Plan recognises that where concentrations of such houses develop they can lead to issues that require careful management and consideration through the planning process. Currently HMOs of between 3 and 6 homes can be created under permitted development rights. During the monitoring period, no additional HMO houses of more than 6 homes, which are controlled by planning, were created.

E21: Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO) Delivery in monitoring year

SHL AA Ref	HL Site	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
				Completed 2016/17	Completed Previously	Remaining Total
-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H22: Completion of Houses of Multiple Occupation (HMO)

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	0
2014/15	0
2015/16	0
2016/17	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H23 to H26 – The Existing Housing Stock

- 6.31 The majority of existing and future housing need for households is met by the housing stock already present in the Borough. At the 2011 Census there were a total of 94,528 dwellings in North Tyneside and a total of 91,295 households (further information regarding this distinction is available [here](#)).
- 6.32 By the end of March 2017 there were 97,332 houses in the Borough. . Based on the latest 2014-based housing projections produced by DCLG, the number of households in the borough is anticipated to rise to 105,810 by 2032.
- 6.33 The Council has a range of initiatives and projects in order to bring empty homes back into use, particularly those that are classified as long-term vacant.
- 6.34 Information available from the Land Registry House Price Index (HPI) shows that average house prices in the borough have risen again over the past year. The current average figure of £159,475 remains significantly above that seen across the North East as a whole (£124,749) but, as expected, well below the England Wales figure of £227,613. To highlight the positivity in the market, the October 2016 has now risen above the previous peak of £152,602 seen in 2007, prior to the economic recession. This data can be further broken

down into type of stock, all of which have seen increases to average price over the last twelve months to the following: detached – £289,984; semi-detached – £163,016; terraced – £149,200; and, flats – £99,372.

H23: Membership of Private Landlord Service

6.35 The latest information from December 2016 shows there are 517 landlords working with the council and registered with North Tyneside Private Landlord Service (NTPLS).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

H24a: Total Dwelling Stock (at 31 March each year)

Year	Local Authority	Registered Providers	Private Sector	Total Dwelling Stock
2002	19,219	4,851	64,280	88,350
2003	18,524	4,921	65,155	88,600
2004	17,408	5,030	67,082	89,520
2005	16,570	4,937	68,953	90,460
2006	16,151	5,143	70,136	91,430
2007	15,952	5,025	71,223	92,200
2008	15,769	5,084	72,167	93,020
2009	15,686	5,142	72,722	93,550
2010	15,619	5,315	73,126	94,060
2011	15,522	5,384	73,624	94,530
2012	15,568	5,389	73,963	94,920
2013	15,433	5,431	74,516	95,380
2014	15,433	5,502	74,815	95,750
2015	15,460	5,610	75,110	96,170
2016	15,390	5,660	75,650	96,700
2017	15,097	5,925	76,310	97,332

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 100, 115 & 116)

NB: it is important to note that there is a distinction between a 'dwelling' and a 'household'. The definitions used are in strategic planning terms are in line with those used for the 2011 Census; further detail is available to read [here](#).

H24b: Number of Vacant and Long-Term Vacant Homes (at 1 October each year)

Year	All Vacant Properties				Long-Term Vacant Total
	All Tenures	Local Authority	Registered Providers	'Other Public Sector'	
2004	2,877	404	114	6	1,396
2005	2,821	524	103	0	1,055
2006	2,841	503	41	1	1,058
2007	2,992	415	44	0	1,103
2008	3,186	378	50	0	1,117
2009	3,209	447	62	0	1,203
2010	3,182	445	64	0	1,193
2011	3,081	396	50	0	1,184

2012	3,282	412	47	0	1,280
2013	2,467	547	43	0	1,017
2014	3,021	422	66	0	1,090
2015	3,055	498	44	0	1,122
2016	3,078	449	49	0	1,076

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Table 615)

H24c: North Tyneside – Percentage of Vacant Homes as a Proportion of All Stock

Year	Total Stock	All Vacant		Long-Term Vacant	
		Total	% of Stock	Total	% of Stock
2004	89,520	2,877	3.21%	1,396	1.56%
2005	90,460	2,821	3.12%	1,055	1.17%
2006	91,430	2,841	3.11%	1,058	1.16%
2007	92,200	2,992	3.25%	1,103	1.20%
2008	93,020	3,186	3.43%	1,117	1.20%
2009	93,550	3,209	3.43%	1,203	1.29%
2010	94,060	3,182	3.38%	1,193	1.27%
2011	94,530	3,081	3.26%	1,184	1.25%
2012	94,920	3,282	3.46%	1,280	1.35%
2013	95,380	2,467	2.59%	1,017	1.07%
2014	95,750	3,021	3.16%	1,090	1.14%
2015	96,170	3,055	3.18%	1,122	1.17%
2016	96,700	3,078	3.18%	1,076	1.11%

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Table 615)

H24d: Percentage of Vacant Homes as a Proportion of All Stock

Year	North Tyneside		North East		England	
	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant
2009	3.43%	1.29%	4.05%	1.73%	3.40%	1.39%
2010	3.38%	1.27%	3.96%	1.74%	3.23%	1.31%
2011	3.26%	1.25%	3.84%	1.69%	3.13%	1.21%
2012	3.46%	1.35%	3.78%	1.55%	3.05%	1.10%
2013	2.59%	1.07%	3.40%	1.33%	2.73%	0.93%
2014	3.16%	1.14%	3.42%	1.35%	2.61%	0.88%
2015	3.18%	1.17%	3.40%	1.34%	2.55%	0.86%
2016	3.18%	1.11%	3.03%	1.18%	2.49%	0.84%

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Table 615)

H25a: Annual Change in Number of Empty Homes

Year	All Vacant	
	Total	Annual Change (+/-)
2004	2,877	-

2005	2,821	-56
2006	2,841	+20
2007	2,992	+151
2008	3,186	+194
2009	3,209	+23
2010	3,182	-27
2011	3,081	-101
2012	3,282	+201
2013	2,467	-815
2014	3,021	+554
2015	3,055	+34
2016	3,078	+23
Average	3,001	+15

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 612 & 615)

H25b: Reoccupation of Empty Homes

Year	Total Completions
2015/16	11

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

H25c: Reoccupation of Empty Homes in monitoring year

Location	Number of Properties
18 Richardson Street, Wallsend	1
42/44 Richardson Street, Wallsend	2
68 Percy Road, Whitley Bay	5
1 Westmorland Street, Wallsend	1
7 Archer Street, Wallsend	1
9 Lovaine Place West, North Shields	1

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

H26a: Average House Prices (£) (at 1 October each year)

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	England & Wales (£)
1995	43,550	41,688	52,246
1996	43,447	42,537	54,291
1997	45,041	43,996	60,205
1998	47,123	45,548	64,468
1999	50,132	48,970	72,029
2000	52,430	49,501	81,621
2001	57,200	54,201	92,156
2002	75,670	66,049	113,351
2003	99,810	87,372	133,427

2004	127,921	112,205	157,220
2005	134,148	121,647	163,769
2006	143,970	131,788	176,782
2007	152,602	137,946	192,235
2008	134,383	124,448	171,099
2009	131,890	123,135	170,023
2010	138,428	124,799	175,618
2011	129,235	116,238	172,526
2012	133,661	116,854	175,519
2013	136,948	112,868	182,107
2014	144,685	118,619	199,486
2015	150,540	121,512	212,268
2016	159,475	124,749	227,613
2017	151,246	124,264	229,906

Source: [Land Registry HPI](#)

NB: from 14 June 2016 the Land Registry House Price Index was replaced by the UK House Price Index, incorporating data from Land Registry, Registers of Scotland and Land & Property Services Northern Ireland. The new index is calculated by the Office for National statistics. As a result, data for indicators H26a and H26b has been updated accordingly.

H26b: North Tyneside Average House Prices (£) Per Type (at 1 October each year)

Year	Detached (£)	Semi-Detached (£)	Terraced (£)	Flat (£)
1995	79,315	46,998	39,302	30,106
1996	80,536	46,903	39,349	29,544
1997	83,487	48,813	41,064	30,122
1998	88,159	51,053	42,976	31,321
1999	93,852	54,124	45,775	33,375
2000	99,298	56,698	47,324	35,075
2001	108,263	61,294	51,658	38,607
2002	140,981	80,938	68,017	51,799
2003	180,423	106,750	89,969	68,832
2004	220,427	135,415	116,324	90,000
2005	227,449	141,268	123,113	94,409
2006	241,538	151,686	133,186	100,714
2007	255,558	159,973	141,753	106,827
2008	229,099	141,386	124,528	93,558
2009	224,290	139,586	123,487	89,307
2010	239,687	147,755	130,088	90,814
2011	225,522	138,587	121,420	83,739
2012	230,330	143,145	126,687	86,182
2013	238,407	147,229	129,689	87,151
2014	251,027	155,716	136,839	92,370

Year	Detached (£)	Semi-Detached (£)	Terraced (£)	Flat (£)
2015	263,774	162,854	142,029	95,188
2016	289,984	163,016	149,200	99,372
2017	270,772	163,200	141,044	95,958

Source: [Land Registry HPI](#)

H27 and to H28 – Provision for Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople

6.36 A Gypsy, Traveller & Traveller Showpeople Accommodation Assessment ([GTAA](#)) was completed for North Tyneside during 2014. This study concludes that, after a comprehensive assessment of need, there is no requirement to provide any additional pitches (or plots for Travelling Showpeople) over the plan period.

6.37 Despite there being no evidence of need at the current time, the issues relating to the housing needs of the Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople communities continue to be monitored. This includes any proposals for development to provide accommodation and the instances of unauthorised encampments across the borough.

H27: New Accommodation for Gypsies, Travellers or Travelling Showpeople

6.38 No additional pitches or plots were completed during 2016/17.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

H28a: Instances of Non-Authorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments

Year	Council Land Instances	Private Land Instances
2006/07	4	2
2007/08	4	3
2008/09	4	5
2009/10	0	0
2010/11	4	2
2011/12	2	0
2012/13	1	3
2013/14	4	2
2014/15	6	0
2015/16	2	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Strategic Property and Environmental Health)

NB: the number of caravans on unauthorised encampments on Council-owned land has only been recorded since 2012/13.

H28b: Council-Owned Land – Unauthorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments

Year	Location	Number of Caravans	Notice Served	Site Vacated
------	----------	--------------------	---------------	--------------

Year	Location	Number of Caravans	Notice Served	Site Vacated
2006/07	Land at Wallsend Road, North Shields		27/04/06	-
	Land at East Howdon		16/05/06	-
	Land at Wallsend Road, North Shields		02/07/06	-
	Land at Neptune Road, Wallsend		31/08/06	-
2007/08	Land at Ecclestone Close, Backworth		05/04/07	-
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		06/06/07	-
	Briardene Car Park, Whitley Bay		14/08/07	-
2008/09	Eccleston Close, Backworth		28/11/07	-
	Land at Eccleston Close, Backworth		04/08/08	-
	Trinity Road, Whitley Bay		07/11/08	-
	Benton Lane, West Moor		Vacated	-
2009/10	Eccleston Close, Backworth		27/01/09	-
	<i>No instances on Council owned land</i>		-	-
2010/11	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		21/05/10	25/05/10
	Land at Birchwood Avenue, Wideopen		28/05/10	-
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		14/06/10	20/06/10
	Former Sandy Lane, Wideopen		Vacated	06/01/11
2011/12	Land at Church Road, Backworth		10/06/11	13/06/11
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		08/08/11	19/08/11
2012/13	Land at Brenkley Way, Seaton Burn	1	24/05/12	25/05/12
2013/14	Land at Station Road, Backworth	1	05/04/13	08/04/13
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	4 followed by further 14	10/06/13 & 11/06/13	14/06/13 & 17/06/13
	Gainers Terrace, Wallsend	2	01/08/13	11/08/13
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2	04/09/13	05/09/13
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2 (plus 2 vans)	22/04/14	25/04/14
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2 (plus 2 vans)	06/05/14	08/05/14
2014/15	Land at Benton Lane	u/k	16/05/14	19/05/14
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	20	02/06/14	05/06/14
	Northumbrian Quay Car Park, North Shields	5	10/12/14	10/12/14
	Burn Closes, Wallsend	5	12/12/14	18/12/14
	Trinity Road, Whitley Bay	2 (plus 2 vans)	11/05/15	12/05/15
2015/16	Low Lights Car Park North Shields	15+	12/10/15	13/10/15

Source: North Tyneside Council (Strategic Property)

NB: the number of caravans on unauthorised encampments on Council-owned land has only been recorded since 2012/13. Date that site was vacated only available from 2010/11 onwards.

H28c: Privately-owned Land – Unauthorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments

Year	Location	Number of Caravans	Notice Served	Site Vacated
------	----------	--------------------	---------------	--------------

2006/07	Swan Hunters, Hadrian Road, Wallsend	12	06/01/07	12/02/07
	O'Brien's Site, Hadrian Road, Wallsend	12	12/01/07	26/02/07
2007/08	North Tyne Industrial Estate	2	05/09/07	06/09/07
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	2	02/10/07	02/10/07
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	6	26/11/07	27/11/07
2008/09	Front Street, Annitsford (<i>part of travelling fair</i>)	4	18/06/08	20/06/08
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	8	20/06/08	30/06/08
	West Balliol Business Park, Longbenton	8	30/06/08	30/07/08
	East Balliol Business Park, Longbenton	8	18/07/08	20/07/08
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	8	23/01/09	25/01/09
2009/10	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
2010/11	Front Street (<i>part of travelling fair</i>)	4	05/10/09	19/10/09
	Front Street (<i>part of travelling fair</i>)	4	06/10/09	20/10/10
2011/12	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
2012/13	Bleazard Business Park, Seaton Burn	2	11/07/12	20/07/12
	Hotspur South, Backworth	1	17/07/12	25/07/12
	Ecclestone Close, Backworth	3	04/08/12	20/08/12
2013/14	Former Stephenson House site, Killingworth	4	08/04/13	15/04/13
	Earsdon Road (<i>part of travelling fair</i>)	4	08/05/13	15/05/13
2014/15	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
2015/16	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Environmental Health)

Chapter 7 – Natural Environment

Overview

- 7.1 North Tyneside encompasses an area that is environmentally and ecologically diverse, a varied natural environment with stretches of coastline and riverside, and areas of both countryside and urban conurbation. The northern fringe of the borough is largely open countryside of which 1,670 hectares is designated Green Belt; this amounts to 20% of the overall land area.
- 7.2 A network of green infrastructure provides range of high-quality green spaces and environmental features, including wildlife sites, formal parks and gardens, woodland and trees, playing fields and allotments, alongside designated cycle and bridleways. This range offers residents and visitors the opportunities for outdoor recreation and exercise, as well as providing crucial habitats for wildlife.
- 7.3 North Tyneside has a number of designated and protected sites, including the internationally significant Northumbrian Coast Ramsar and Northumbrian Coast Special Protection Area (SPA), sites that benefit from statutory protection. There are also assets subject to national designations, such as Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) and a network of local designations that cover Local Wildlife Sites (LWS) and Sites of Local Conservation Importance (SLCI). Added to this are the vast range of non-designated environmental features and together this creates a unique and varied network of green infrastructure that provide the rich biodiversity and geodiversity of the borough.

Monitoring Indicators

- 7.4 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Biodiversity and geodiversity;
 - Flooding and water management;
 - Coastal erosion;
 - Minerals; and,
 - Pollution.

NE1 to NE14 – Biodiversity and Geodiversity

- 7.5 In total, almost 1,880ha of green space across the Borough is assessed through the Green Space Strategy.
- 7.6 The Borough includes a stretch of the Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) and the Northumbria Coast Ramsar site. Within the borough, there are two Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), 22 Local Wildlife Sites (LWS), 30 Sites of Local Interest (SLCI) and 7 Local Nature Reserves (LNR). Major country parks include Weetslade County Park and the Rising Sun Country Park. There are over 200 Tree Preservation Orders (TPOs) covering groups or individual trees within the Borough.

- 7.7 The North Tyneside [Biodiversity Action Plan](#) (BAP) states that species and habitat action plans will be reviewed and updated on an annual basis through the national Biodiversity Action Reporting System (BARS), administered by Natural England and DEFRA. A review after five years will allow the plan to be revised and updated by reviewing current activities, identifying new priorities and setting new targets.

NE1: Green Infrastructure – Additions or Deletions of over 1ha in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site, Location or Area	Details of Scheme/Works
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NE2: Open Space Managed to 'Green Flag Standard'

Site	First Awarded
Killingworth Lakeside Park	2013
The Rising Sun Country Park	2005
Benton Quarry Park	2011
Marden Quarry Park	2012
Weetslade Country Park	2011
Wallsend Parks	2014

Source: [Green Flag Award](#)

NE3a: Green Spaces – Total Current Provision by Ward

Ward	Number of Sites	Total Area (ha)
Battle Hill	52	104.15
Benton	35	65.80
Camperdown	59	82.17
Chirton	26	46.26
Collingwood	67	72.63
Cullercoats	34	46.86
Howdon	44	79.34
Killingworth	48	165.00
Longbenton	53	67.09
Monkseaton North	20	55.65
Monkseaton South	34	41.64
Northumberland	42	149.14
Preston	25	45.36
Riverside	66	102.98
St Mary's	42	184.79
Tynemouth	60	154.83
Valley	67	155.55
Wallsend	49	87.62

Weetslade	79	125.74
Whitley Bay	31	47.19
Total	933	1,879.76ha

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

NE3b: 'Low Quality and Low Value' Green Spaces by Ward

Ward	Number of Spaces	Total Area (ha)	Percentage of Area (%)
Battle Hill	1	0.80	0.77
Benton	5	2.45	3.72
Camperdown	7	6.02	7.33
Chirton	3	8.59	18.57
Collingwood	4	1.42	1.95
Cullercoats	1	0.07	0.16
Howdon	3	13.87	17.48
Killingworth	0	-	-
Longbenton	4	12.37	18.44
Monkseaton North	2	1.67	3.00
Monkseaton South	0	-	-
Northumberland	0	-	-
Preston	1	0.84	1.85
Riverside	8	17.79	17.28
St Mary's	2	2.58	1.40
Tynemouth	1	0.52	0.34
Valley	5	1.37	0.88
Wallsend	3	4.97	5.67
Weetslade	5	1.96	1.56
Whitley Bay	2	0.74	1.57
Total	57	78.03ha	4.15%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

NE3c: 'High/Medium Quality and High/Medium Value' Green Spaces by Ward

Ward	Number of Spaces	Total Area (ha)	Percentage of Area (%)
Battle Hill	38	97.48	93.60
Benton	26	57.62	87.57
Camperdown	40	68.23	83.03
Chirton	23	37.67	81.43
Collingwood	60	70.14	96.57
Cullercoats	33	46.79	99.86
Howdon	31	56.10	70.70
Killingworth	46	162.80	98.67

Ward	Number of Spaces	Total Area (ha)	Percentage of Area (%)
Longbenton	34	39.17	58.39
Monkseaton North	14	50.50	90.75
Monkseaton South	34	41.64	99.99
Northumberland	42	149.14	100.00
Preston	24	44.52	98.15
Riverside	48	64.76	62.89
St Mary's	36	175.72	95.09
Tynemouth	59	154.31	99.67
Valley	49	114.88	73.85
Wallsend	165	396.77	87.31
Weetslade	67	118.37	94.14
Whitley Bay	25	45.66	96.76
Total	770	1,675.37ha	89.13%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

NE4: Allotment Provision

7.8 There are over 1,860 plots across 58 different sites within North Tyneside. For further details see the [North Tyneside Allotment Strategy 2009 to 2015](#).

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Allotment Strategy](#)

NE5: Playing Pitch Provision – Surplus or Deficit

Area	Surplus (+) or Deficiency (-) for Facility/Sport					Total Area 'converted into hectares' (ha)
	Football			Cricket	Rugby Union (Senior)	
	Senior	Junior	Mini			
South West						
2013 Provision	+0.5	+0.5	+1.0	-	-	+2.2
2023 Forecast	-0.7	+0.2	+0.7	-	-0.1	+0.2
South East						
2013 Provision	+6.5	-0.5	-3.0	-1.7	-10.5	-9.2
2023 Forecast	+5.0	-1.0	-3.7	-2.3	-12.1	-14.1
North East						
2013 Provision	+0.5	+3.5	-2.0	-2.0	-7.5	-10.0
2023 Forecast	-0.8	+2.7	-2.5	-2.5	-8.4	-13.8
North West						
2013 Provision	+8.5	-1.5	-4.0	-2.7	-	+0.5
2023 Forecast	+6.9	-1.9	-5.5	-2.9	-	-3.4

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Playing Pitch Strategy 2013](#)

NE6: Local Wildlife Sites (LWS)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Notes
Annitsford Pond	1.66	Pond	
Backworth Pond	27.12	Pond	
Brierdene	3.82	Scrub and grassland	
Burradon Colliery	18.93		
Curry's Point And Wetlands	16.95	Wetland, wader pasture and cliffs	Boundary revised following last review
Earsdon Churchyard	2.59	Woodland and grassland	Upgraded from SLCI following last review
Eccles Colliery	13.18	Pond	Boundary revised following last review
Eccles Colliery Extension	3.31		
Hadrian Park Pond	3.18	Pond	
Hadrian Pond Watercourse	1.90	Stream	Newly designated site following last review
Holywell Dene	8.40	Semi-natural ancient woodland	
Howdon Dock and Wetlands	8.91	Wetland	
Killingworth Village Churchyard	1.27	Grassland and woodland	
Little Waters	0.94	Pond	
Marden Quarry	6.16	Grassland, pond and geology	
Northumberland Park	8.58	Parkland and woodland	
Preston Cemetery	13.83		
River Tyne (tidal Extent) :	123.14	Pond	North Tyneside section is approximately 22ha
Sacred Heart	5.16	Fen	Upgraded from SLCI following last review
Seaton Burns Ponds	11.06	Pond	
Silverlink Park and Waggonway	20.16		New site name and revised boundary incorporating former West Allotment Pont site following last review
Station Road Watercourse	1.80	Stream	Newly designated site following last review
Swallow Pond	20.44	Pond	
The Rising Sun Pit Heap	33.88	Grassland	
Tyne Entrance	22.00		
Wallsend Dene	48.69	Scrub and grassland	

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Notes
Weetslade Country Park	39.45	Wetland, woodland and grassland habitat	Boundary revised following last review
Whitley Bay Cemetery	6.97		
Willington Gut Saltmarsh	2.59	Saltmarsh	

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

NB: Local Wildlife Sites were previously known as SNCIs (Sites of Nature Conservation Importance). The designations were reviewed by Northumberland Wildlife Trust and North Tyneside Council in 2007 and again in 2009. Any future changes, to boundaries or designations will be monitored.

NE7: Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	First Notified	Condition	Notes
Northumberland Shore	1,888.25	1992	Favourable	Includes most of the coastline between the Scottish border and the Tyne Estuary
Tynemouth To Seaton Sluice	87.37	1965	Favourable	Revised in 1989 to include land not previously notified

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

NE8: Sites of Local Conservation Interest (SLCI)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)
Backworth C Pit Plantation	8.09
Backworth Woods	11.79
Benton Cemetery	3.36
Brenkley Colliery Plantation	7.07
Brown Point Clifftop Grassland	0.42
Chirton Dene Park	5.09
Earsdon Churchyard	2.17
Fenwick Pit Heap	10.03
Fordley Marsh	1.51
Hall Grounds	3.81
Killingworth Village Park and Pond	1.62
Killingworth High Pit	2.27
Killingworth Lake (1)	6.10
Killingworth Lake (2)	1.17
Killingworth Moor	5.45
Killingworth Waggonway Plantation	3.23
Marden Meadow	5.65
Red House Pond	1.41
Richardson Dees Arboretum	2.72
Richardson Dees Park	4.91

Rising Sun Country Park	95.35
Seaton Burn Allotments	0.55
Seaton Burn High School Nature Reserve	4.10
Seaton Burn House Woods	4.61
Stephenson Railway Grassland	0.44
The Allotment Pond	0.99
Tynemouth Boating Lake	0.73
Tynemouth Longsands	8.17
West Moor Meadow	5.05

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

NE9: Local Nature Reserves (LNR)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Declared	Notes
Annitsford Pond	1.65	Urban	2005	
Holywell Dene	13.49	Urban Fringe	2003	
Marden Quarry	5.88	Urban	2005	
Silverlink Park	16.61	Urban	2005	
St. Mary's Island	45.32	Rural	1992	Forms part of Northumberland Coast SSSI
Swallow Pond and Plantation	20.44	Urban Fringe	1992	Located within Rising Sun Country Park
Wallsend Dene	48.39	Urban Fringe	2005	Willington Gut Saltmarsh recognised as separate LWS

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

NE10: Special Protection Areas (SPA) and Ramsar Sites

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Notes
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	1059.95	Ramsar	Comprises several discrete sections of rocky foreshore between Spittal in North Northumberland to just south of Blackhall Rocks in County Durham
Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area	1097.45	SPA	Includes much of the coastline between the Tweed and Tees Estuaries

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

NE11: Bird Populations – European Species

7.9 The British Trust for Ornithology undertakes 'The Breeding Bird Survey' (BBS) on an annual basis. First started in 1994, the report contains detailed information regarding population changes and other results from the survey, including relating to trends in 'red-listed' and 'amber-listed' species from '*Birds of Conservation Concern 3*'. The 2016 update to the BBS is available to read [here](#) and outlines results and trends at a North East regional level.

Source: [British Trust for Ornithology](#)

NE12: Wildlife Corridors – locations, area and designation

- 7.10 The North Tyneside Local Plan includes wildlife corridors that have been drawn-up following extensive work by Council officers and external experts, underpinned by work through the [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#). The wildlife corridors will be monitored to consider the impact of proposed development upon the network.

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

NE13: Agricultural Land Quality

- 7.11 Agricultural land is categorised into Grades 1-5, with Grades 1, 2 and 3a considered the best and most versatile. Natural England provides maps of these classifications with the North East regional map available at [this link](#). The map reveals that North Tyneside does not contain any agricultural land of significant value with all the current agricultural land in the Borough being classified as 'Grade 3 – good to moderate'.

Source: [Natural England](#)

NE14: Number of TPO designations

- 7.12 At December 2015, there were 210 confirmed TPOs. They comprise of 3,305 individual trees, 211 Group of Trees, 66 Area of Interests and 14 Woodlands. The earliest TPO in the Borough, located within Preston Village, dates to December 1962. The Council is currently reviewing its TPOs so they provide an up-to-date record. The findings of this review will be included in the next Monitoring Report.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NE15 to NE19 - Flooding and Water Management

- 7.13 Flooding and water management is an important issue and, with the increasing awareness of climate change, planning for flood risk is integral to future sustainable development in the Borough. Management of these issues is a collaborative process between North Tyneside Council, the Environment Agency (EA), Northumbrian Water (NWL) and other relevant partners. The Strategic Flood Risk Assessment 2010 (SFRA) for North Tyneside and the flood zone maps produced by the Environment Agency identify areas of land at risk from all sources of flooding now, and in the future.
- 7.14 The Council, as Lead Local Flood Authority (LLFA), is responsible for developing, maintaining and applying a strategy for local flood risk management and maintaining a register of flood risk assets. This also includes lead responsibility for managing the risk of flooding from surface water, groundwater and watercourses that are not classified as a main river (which are the responsibility of the Environment Agency).
- 7.15 The Environment Agency undertakes detailed analysis of water quality, including watercourses and coastal waters through the River Basin Management Plan. These

indicators will be updated on refresh of the Management Plan, scheduled to occur on a six-year cycle. The ecological quality of the features considered varies with some being of good quality whereas others are in less favourable condition. The overall objective is to improve these circumstances; something that emerging Local Plan policy will assist towards delivering.

NE15a: Flooding and Water Quality – Applications Granted Contrary to LLFA, EA, or NWL Advice

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Proposal	Objection Reasons
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NE15b: Environment Agency Objections to Applications on Grounds of Flood Risk in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Objection reasons	Proposal
16/00418/FUL	Residential - Major	PPS25/TAN15 - Request for FRA/FCA	Provision of new access road between the trees to give a private roadway for the proposed house in the rear garden
16/01224/FUL	Other - Minor	Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Provision of new access road between the trees to give a private roadway for the proposed house in the rear garden (Revised FRA received 27.1.17)
16/00519/FUL	Other - Minor	Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Construction of a new pipe bridge (Revised Plan Submitted at request of EA - Longitudinal Section, North Pier to South Pier 07.06.2016)
16/01692/FUL	Residential - Major	Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Erection of 34 dwellings comprising of 10 No. four bedroom houses, 8 No. 3 bedroom houses, 15 No. two bedroom apartments and 1 No. three bedroom apartment, car parking area for 32 cars, bin and cycle store and connection to existing adopted highway
17/00243/FUL	17/00243/FUL	17/00243/FUL	Development of two apartment blocks consisting of 36no. residential units and associated parking(REVISED NOISE REPORT)

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NE15c: Environment Agency Objections to Applications on Grounds of Water Quality in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Proposal	Objection Reasons
-	-	-	-

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NE16: Bathing Water Quality

Location	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Tynemouth Cullercoats	Sufficient	Sufficient	Sufficient	Good	Good	Sufficient
Tynemouth King Edwards Bay	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Tynemouth Longsands North	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Tynemouth Longsands South	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Whitley Bay	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NB: Quality of bathing water is calculated annually, based on all of the samples from the previous four years, and are classified as: *excellent*; *good*; *sufficient*; or, *poor*.

NE17a: River Quality

Measure	Brierdene Burn	Seaton Burn	New York to North Shields Catchment	Wallsend Burn
Current Ecological Quality	Poor Status	Poor Potential	Good Potential	Good Potential
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Poor Status	Poor Potential	Good Potential	Good Potential
Overall Risk	At Risk	At Risk	At Risk	At Risk
Protected Area	Yes	Yes	Yes	No

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NB: The information for indicators NE17a/b/c/d is from the River Basin Management Plan, Northumbria River Basin District 2009 and is yet to be updated.

NE17b: River Tyne Estuarine Quality

Measure	Assessment
Current Ecological Quality	Moderate Potential
Current Chemical Quality	Fail
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Moderate Potential
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Fail
Overall Risk	At Risk

Protected Area	Yes
Number of Measures Listed (waterbody level only)	11

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NE17c: Tyne and Wear Coastal Waters Quality

Measure	Assessment
Hydromorphological Status	Not Designated A/HMWB
Current Ecological Quality	Good Status
Current Chemical Quality	Good
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Good Status
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Good
Overall Risk	At Risk

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NE17d: Groundwater Quality

Measure	Northumberland Carboniferous Limestone and Coal Measures	Tyne Carboniferous Limestone and Coal Measures
Current Quantitative Quality	Good	Good
Current Chemical Quality	Poor	Poor
Upward Chemical Trend	No	No
2015 Predicted Quantitative Quality	Good	Good
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Poor	Poor
Overall Risk	At Risk	At Risk
Protected Area	Yes	Yes
Number of Measures Listed (waterbody level only)	1	3

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NE18: Flooding – Major Incidences and Events

There were no major flooding events recorded in the monitoring period.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Engineering)

NE19: New Development Incorporating Surface Water Management Solutions in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NE20 – Coastal Erosion

7.16 National policy requires the identification of areas that are likely to be affected by physical coastal change; these are called Coastal Change Management Areas (CCMA) and the

[Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2](#) (SMP2, 2009) is the primary source of evidence to identify policies for future coastal defence.

NE20 – Coastal Erosion

7.17 The SMP2 recommends a number of policies for the coastline of North Tyneside with approaches varying from “*managed realignment*”, to “*no active intervention*” or “*hold the line*” depending on location. Further details of these schemes are also available to view on the interactive [coastal erosion map](#) available from the Environment Agency. Some approaches and proposals will require future funding to be secured, such as from the Environment Agency, and progress with projects will be monitored through the relevant mechanisms and reported in the AMR.

Source: [Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2](#)

NE21 and NE22 – Minerals

7.18 There is a strong tradition of mineral extraction in North Tyneside with the legacy of the coal mining industry being apparent throughout the Borough, something which has shaped the character and urban development pattern. Despite there being no active mineral extraction at the current time, planning policy aims to support the sustainable extraction of resources as, and when, appropriate.

NE21a: Aggregates and Mineral Extraction – Primary

7.19 No primary aggregates or minerals were worked in the Borough during 2016/17.

Source: [Joint Local Aggregates Assessment](#)

NE21b: Aggregates and Mineral Extraction – Secondary

7.20 No secondary aggregates or minerals were worked in the Borough during 2016/17.

Source: [Joint Local Aggregates Assessment](#)

NE22: Safeguarding Mineral Resources – Applications Granted Contrary to Policy in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NE23 to NE25 – Pollution

7.21 Planning policy can play an effective role in helping to protect both new and proposed development from contributing to, being put at high risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of pollution. There are currently no Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) in place in North Tyneside.

NE23: Contaminated Land – Applications Granted Contrary to Advice in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

NE24: Air Quality Management Areas

AQMA	Details
0	-

Source: [DEFRA](#)

NE25: Noise Pollution – Applications Granted Contrary to Advice in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

Chapter 8 – Built Environment

Overview

- 8.1 North Tyneside is rich in architectural and historic interest. Heritage assets help to define the Borough, create a unique character, maintain and enhance quality of life of residents and attract visitors. This includes conservation areas, listed buildings and scheduled ancient monuments.
- 8.2 North Tyneside offers an excellent range of buildings, parks and sites from the mid to late 20th Century that reflect the recent past of the area and provide as much interest as heritage assets from earlier periods. This includes legacies of the industrial past of the Borough and nationally recognised sites and facilities.
- 8.3 North Tyneside Council has a strong track record of planning, instigating and delivering high-quality regeneration initiatives. North Shields Fish Quay is an example of such a long-term project that has delivered improvements to the local environment that have benefitted the wider community, complimenting existing uses. Through the Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD, local residents, business-owners and landowners came together to prepare a plan to guide the future development of the area; this SPD was adopted in 2013. The current on-going project relating to The Spanish City and the Whitley Bay coastline will drive forward the regeneration of the town, building on the work already undertaken to date.

Monitoring Indicators

- 8.4 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Design;
 - Conservation and heritage; and,
 - Advertisements and signage.

BE1 – Design of Development

- 8.5 In encouraging high-quality design, the Council makes use of the Building for Life criteria (BfL 12) as a way of considering the design of completed schemes and identifying those which are exemplar in nature.
- 8.6 BfL 12 is the industry standard for the design of new housing developments. Based on this system, new development should aim to:
- Secure as many greens as possible;
 - Minimise the number of ambers; and
 - Avoid reds.
- 8.7 A green score reflects that the principle has been fully met; amber is when part of the principle has been met and red is when the scheme fails to comply with the principle. The overall score is converted to the following outcomes: 12 *greens* – very good; 10 to 11 *greens* – good; 8 to 9 *greens* – average; 7 *greens or less* – poor.

8.8 The North Tyneside assessment of completed schemes was undertaken in January 2018 for all residential development of 10 dwellings and above and fully completed within 2016/17. This process included a site visit and full assessment of the schemes against the BfL 12 criteria with all schemes being given an overall rating of either Very Good, Good or Average.

BE1: Design of New Development

Planning Ref	Site Address	Number of Homes	BfL 12 Score	Overall Score (converted)
13/00616/FUL	Bisley Court Bristol Drive Battle Hill	28	Red: 0 Amber: 3 Green: 9	Average
13/00617/FUL	Broadway Court Bellshill Drive Battle Hill	48	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very good
13/00604/FUL	Eldon Court Clavering Street Wallsend	26	Red: 0 Amber: 1 Green: 11	Good
13/00618/FUL	Crummock Court Windsor Drive Wallsend	55	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
13/00754/FUL	Phoenix Court Phoenix Chase North Shields	47	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
13/00965/FUL	Stables And Land At Billy Pit Whitley Road Benton	75	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
14/01490/FUL	Site Of Former St Stephens RC Primary Bardsey Place	41	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
14/01348/FUL	Wallsend Community Centre Vine Street Wallsend	14	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good
14/00980/LAREG3	Former Alexandra Street Refuge Centre	41	Red: 0 Amber: 1 Green: 11	Good
14/01808/FUL	Land To The North East Of 106 Blackhill Avenue Hadrian Park	15	Red: 0 Amber: 3 Green: 9	Average
15/00954/FUL	Land To The Rear Of 1 To 97 Brookland Terrace New York	13	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
15/01767/LAREG3	Land At Red Avenue And Thompson Avenue Camperdown	13	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Building for Life 12 (BfL 12) is the industry standard for the design of new housing developments. Further information can be viewed on the [Design Council CABE website](#).

BE2 to BE11 – Conservation and Heritage

- 8.9 There are currently 17 designated conservation areas in the Borough. A number of these designations have been in place since the 1970s, the earliest example being Tynemouth Village designated in 1971. The most recent designation is at Cullercoats, in 2008.
- 8.10 It is an objective of the Council for each conservation areas to have an up-to-date character appraisal in place; these documents are a description of the history and character of the areas and can help residents to consider what the best solutions when considering new development. Of the 17 conservation areas, only Backworth Village does not currently have an adopted character appraisal. The latest appraisal adopted was for Northumberland Square in North Shields in January 2014.
- 8.11 The Local Plan proposes a new conservation area for Wallsend Town Centre, a proposal that recognises the high concentration of heritage assets in the locality. A conservation area boundary would be subject to further research and consultation.
- 8.12 Listed buildings are structures that are considered to be of national importance for their historical and architectural significance. At the time of writing, of the statutorily listed buildings within the Borough, two have the highest classification of Grade I status – St. George’s Church in Cullercoats and the remains of Holy Cross Church, Wallsend (also a SAM); 10 are designated as Grade II* - including Tynemouth Station and Dial Cottage, Killingworth (a former home of George Stephenson); and, finally 213 examples of Grade II.
- 8.13 North Tyneside Council also maintains a ‘Local Register’ of buildings and parks that are of special local architectural and historic interest. The [Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document \(SPD\)](#) was adopted in 2008; this included 168 entries that have then been reviewed as and when necessary in order that it remains up-to-date. As of March 2017, there were 145 assets on the register.
- 8.14 The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization ([UNESCO](#)) seek to “encourage the identification, protection and preservation of cultural and natural heritage around the world considered to be of outstanding value to humanity.” Through this programme, Hadrian’s Wall is part of one of only 28 designated UNESCO ‘World Heritage Sites’ (WHS) in the UK. The site at [Segedunum](#) in Wallsend, comprising of a Roman Fort, reconstruction of a bathhouse and accompanying museum, is operated by Tyne and Wear Museums on behalf of the Council. Further information on Hadrian's Wall can be found [here](#).
- 8.15 Historic England administers the [Heritage at Risk](#) programme, which identifies those sites that are at risk of being lost due to neglect, decay or inappropriate development. As part of this, a register is compiled on an annual basis, available at [regional level](#), to identify those assets that are most in need in of safeguarding and includes conservation areas, scheduled ancient monuments and listed buildings.

BE2: Conservation Areas

Conservation Area	Originally Designated	Boundary Review
Backworth Village	November 1974	Extended 16 th Oct 2007
Benton	March 2007	
Camp Terrace, North Shields	July 1975	Extended 9 th Nov 2009
Cullercoats	March 2008	
Earsdon Village	November 1974	
Fish Quay, North Shields	December 2003	
Killingworth Village	November 1974	
Longbenton	November 1985	
Monkseaton	February 2006	
New Quay, North Shields	1990	Extended 14 th Aug 2007
Northumberland Square, North Shields	1975	
Preston Park, North Shields	March 1981	
Sacred Heart Church, Wideopen	January 2007	
St Mary's Island, Whitley Bay	November 1974	
St Peter's, Wallsend	August 2004	
The Green, Wallsend	November 1974	Extended 14 th Aug 2007
Tynemouth Village	1971	Extended 14 th Sep 2009

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE3a: Listed Buildings – All Grades

Year	Grade I Total	Grade II* Total	Grade II Total	All Listed Buildings	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	2	10	186	198	-
2009	2	10	186	198	-
2010	2	10	186	198	-
2011	2	10	185	197	-1
2012	2	10	195	207	+10
2013	2	10	205	217	+10
2014	2	10	210	222	+5
2015	2	10	210	222	-
2016	2	10	210	222	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE3b: Listed Buildings – Addition or Removal of Assets from Statutory List in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Listing No.	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
----------------	-------	-------------	----------------------	------	---------

Heritage Asset	Grade	Listing No.	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
Market Woman Sculpture, Wallsend	II	1437357	Addition	02.08.16	Sculpture, 1966 by Hans Schwarz, commissioned by J Seymour Harris and Partners.
Roman Catholic Church of Our Lady and St Columba and attached gates	II	1431024	Addition	19.09.16	Roman Catholic Church and attached gates, 1957 to the designs of Vincente Stienlet; re-ordered in 1968 and 1990 by Vincente Stienlet (the younger).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE4a: Buildings on Local Register

Year	Local Register	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	167	-
2009	167	-
2010	167	-
2011	164	-3
2012	156	-8
2013	149	-7
2014	147	-2
2015	146	-1
2016	147	+1
2017	146	-1

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE4b: Local Register – Addition or Removal of Buildings in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
Roman Catholic Church of Our Lady and St Columba	Local	Removal	19.09.16	Removed from Local Register following addition to the statutory list.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE5a: Scheduled Ancient Monuments

Schedule Ancient Monument	Notes
Burradon Tower	15 th /16 th Century Medieval Tower House
Clifford's Fort	Range of assets including: 17 th /18 th Century Artillery Fort;

Schedule Ancient Monument	Notes
	19 th Century Submarine Mine Depot
Enclosure 540m NE of Burradon House	Roman Ditched Enclosure
Tynemouth Castle/Priory/iron age site (including the monk stone)	Range of assets including: Iron Age Hut Circle Settlement; 11 th Century Medieval Benedictine Priory; 13 th /14 th Century Medieval Benedictine Priory; 16 th /17 th Century Gun Emplacement; 19 th /20 th Century Coastal Battery. Also part Grade II* listed building
Hadrian's Wall (1)	Roman Frontier Defence. Also World Heritage Site
Segedunum Fort	Roman Fort. Also World Heritage Site
Hadrian's Wall (2)	Roman Frontier Defence. Also World Heritage Site
Church of Holy Cross	12 th Century Medieval Church. Also Grade I listed
West Backworth Medieval Settlement	12 th Century Medieval Deserted Settlement

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE5b: Scheduled Ancient Monuments– Addition or Removal of Buildings in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE6a: National Register of Parks and Gardens

Year	Parks & Gardens	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	0	-
2009	0	-
2010	0	-
2011	0	-
2012	0	-
2013	0	-
2014	0	-
2015	0	-
2016	0	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE6b: National Register of Parks and Gardens – Designation or De-designation in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date listed	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE7: Conservation Areas 'At Risk'

Year	'At Risk' Conservation Areas	Change (+/-) from previous year	Conservation Areas
2008/9	0	-	
2009/10	0	-	
2010/11	2	+2	Sacred Heart CA, Wideopen and Camp Terrace CA, North Shields.
2011/12	1	-1	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2012/13	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2013/14	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2014/15	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2015/16	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2016/17	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

BE7b: 'At Risk' Conservation Areas – Change in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date listed	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

BE8a: Listed Buildings 'At Risk'

Year	Grade I Listed	Grade II* Listed	Grade II Listed	Total Listed Buildings	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008/9	0	3	9	12	-
2009/10	0	3	9	12	-
2010/11	0	3	9	12	-
2011/12	0	3	7	10	-2
2012/13	0	3	7	10	-
2013/14	0	0	7	7	-3
2014/15	0	0	-	0	-7
2015/16	0	0	-	0	-
2016/17	0	0	-	0	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

NB. – Historic England does not monitor grade II listed buildings at risk.

BE8b: 'At Risk' Listed Buildings Areas – Change in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Addition or	Date	Details
----------------	-------	-------------	------	---------

		Removal?	listed	
-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

BE9: Conservation Area Management Plans

Conservation Area	Date	Notes
Fish Quay and New Quay, North Shields	April 2007	Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) adopted by Council – now superseded by the Neighbourhood Plan SPD.
Tynemouth Village	April 2014	SPD adopted by Council

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE10: Conservation Area Character Appraisals

Conservation Area	Date	Notes
Backworth Village	-	No adopted character appraisal
Benton	October 2007	
Camp Terrace, North Shields	January 2011	
Cullercoats	July 2009	
Earsdon Village	May 2011	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in February 2006)
Fish Quay, North Shields	May 2006	
Killingworth Village	February 2008	
Longbenton	October 2007	
Monkseaton	October 2006	
New Quay, North Shields	May 2006	
Northumberland Square, North Shields	January 2014	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2006)
Preston Park, North Shields	November 2009	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
Sacred Heart Church, Wideopen	January 2009	
St Mary's Island, Whitley Bay	April 2010	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
St Peter's, Wallsend	April 2010	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
The Green, Wallsend	October 2006	
Tynemouth Village	April 2010	Community-led Character Statement adopted in July 2003. CA Management Strategy SPD adopted April 2014

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

BE11: World Heritage Site

8.16 The Borough is home to the eastern extreme of the Hadrian's Wall, which is part of a UNESCO World Heritage Site (WHS). First inscribed in 1987, the WHS was extended in 2005 to include the 'Upper German-Raetian Limes' site and together renamed the "Frontiers of

the Roman Empire.” In 2000, the Segedunum Roman Fort, Bath House and Museum in Wallsend opened to the public.

- 8.17 Each WHS has to have a Management Plan that sets out why the place is special, what will be done to conserve and enhance it over a five-year period. The fourth edition of the Management Plan for the Hadrian’s Wall WHS was published in 2014 (updating those from 1996, 2002 and 2008). The Plan includes a series of Policies and Actions that have been agreed for 2015 to 2019. The Actions have been identified as priorities that can be reasonably expected to be achieved within current resources.

Source: [Hadrian’s Wall Management Plan](#)

BE12 – Advertisements and Signage

- 8.18 The location of advertisements and signage can have a significant impact upon the appearance of both the natural and built environment. Careful consideration of applications for such installations is necessary through the development management process.

BE12: Applications for Advertisement and Signage

Year	Total Applications	Approved	Refused	% Refused
2011/12	64	50	10	16%
2012/13	71	61	8	11%
2013/14	56	52	3	5%
2014/15	46	38	4	9%
2015/16	54	49	5	9%
Total	291	250	30	10%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB the above indicator only monitors applications for advertisement consent; adverts and signage may be proposed via other application types.

Chapter 9 – Infrastructure

Overview

- 9.1 North Tyneside is well served by both the public transport and strategic road networks. In order to maintain and improve this, a range of projects are planned, either already programmed or currently aspired to, over the coming years in order to improve the existing infrastructure of the Borough.
- 9.2 The Tyne and Wear Metro light rail system provides excellent coverage across the Borough and is currently subject to a £350 million investment programme which, over an eleven year period, will improve vital infrastructure. In 2015 the project to refurbish all of the existing rolling stock was completed. The [Metro Futures](#) document was published in 2016.
- 9.3 [Newcastle International Airport](#) (NIA) is a short distance away to the north west of Newcastle and is easily accessed by the Metro system. North Tyneside Council, along with the other six local authorities in the NECA area, are shareholders in the company as a part-owner.
- 9.4 The [Port of Tyne](#) operates as both a significant freight and passenger terminal. As well as handling a significant amount of goods and cargo, a daily service is operated by DFDS Seaways to IJmuiden in the Netherlands, which provides an excellent link to Amsterdam and beyond, with 625,000 passengers per annum currently using this route. Around 30 cruise ships currently visit the Port, a number that is anticipated to grow in coming years. The 'Shields Ferry', operated by Nexus, continues to provide an important half-hourly service between North Shields and South Shields.
- 9.5 The historic Grade II listed [Tyne Pedestrian and Cyclist Tunnels](#), which were opened in 1951, are closed for refurbishment. Work is now underway and the tunnels are now forecast to reopen in the spring of 2018.
- 9.6 Across North Tyneside there are approximately 100km of public rights of way to encourage more sustainable travel. A network of waggonways, which run for nearly 40km, have been a focus for development and investment in recent years to encourage walking and cycling across the Borough. This includes the excellent network of 'waggonways', as well as more informal routes.
- 9.7 The Borough is well served by the strategic and trunk road network, with [Highways England](#) responsible for the operation, maintenance and improvement of motorways and major A roads. Major arteries through the Borough include the A19 and A1 (m) from north to south and the A1058 'Coast Road' providing the main east to west link.
- 9.8 The North Tyneside highway network is currently subject to a significant level of investment in order to improve the existing road infrastructure, including increasing capacity, reducing journey times and enhancing accessibility. Most notably this includes a major scheme for the A19 (T)/A1058 Silverlink Interchange. This project commenced in summer 2016 and is expected to be completed by March 2019.

Monitoring Indicators

9.9 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- General infrastructure and funding;
- Transport;
- Renewable and low-carbon technology;
- Waste management;
- Community infrastructure; and,
- Telecommunications.

INF1 to INF5 – General Infrastructure and Funding

9.10 In circumstances where proposals for new development will impact upon, affect or constrain the capacity of infrastructure across the Borough, it may be appropriate for developers to contribute towards improvements and mitigation of these impacts. Currently, the Council makes use of legally binding planning obligations to deliver such contributions, agreements that are linked to the grant of planning permission.

9.11 The Council does not yet have an adopted Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) but has consulted on a draft Charging Schedule with a range of rates in different charging zones and a Regulation 123 List of infrastructure it has identified to be funded via CIL. It is not intended that CIL will replace the role of Planning Obligations/Section 106 Agreements but that it is something to supplement this mechanism.

9.12 The monitoring of income and expenditure from planning obligations, through the Section 106 (S106) mechanism, is crucial to understanding the wider implications of development and viability. Once introduced, the contribution for a CIL will be monitored in a similar way.

INF1: S106 – Annual Collection and Spend

9.13 The processes for monitoring S106 Agreements have been improved in recent years, to ensure more effective recording.

9.14 Between December 2015 and July 2017, the Council collected £1,172,819 and spent £1,710,780.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF2: S106 – Site-Specific Collection in monitoring year

Site	Application Reference(s)	Agreement signed	Amount	Areas covered
Site Of Former High Point Hotel And 1 And 2 Eastcliff, Promenade, Whitley Bay	15/00731/FUL, 16/01123/S106	18/12/2015	£9,506	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Playsite
Land North And East Of Holystone Roundabout, Rotary Road, Backworth	15/01146/OUT, 16/00460/S106	11/03/2016	£237,104	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Highways

Site	Application Reference(s)	Agreement signed	Amount	Areas covered
Unit 39, Royal Quays Outlet Centre, Coble Dene, North Shields	15/01023/FUL, 16/00744/S106	07/04/2016	n/a	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To regulate A3 and A1 floor space
Fenwick Colliery, East Holywell, Earsdon To Backworth Link Road, Backworth	15/01307/FUL, 16/01286/S106	20/07/2016	£12,978	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Playsite
Land At Former Stephenson House, Northumbrian Way, Killingworth	16/00232/FUL, 16/01375/S106	16/08/2016	£284,812	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Apprenticeship Highways Noise Sports Parks Playsite <u>Other issues</u> Affordable housing
Moorhouses Covered Reservoir, Billy Mill Lane, North Shields	15/01999/OUT, 16/01853/S106	06/10/2016	To be confirmed at reserved matters stage	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Allotments Play equipment Education Parks Ecology Sports Employment and training <u>Other issues</u> Affordable housing
Land North Of, 1 Whitecroft Road, West Moor	16/01316/FUL, 16/02016/S106	15/12/2016	£1,051,238	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Affordable housing Health Parks Allotments Education Employment and training Ecology

Source: North Tyneside Council

INF3: Community Infrastructure Levy – Annual Collection and Spend

9.15 There is currently no CIL in place in North Tyneside; when introduced, contributions will be monitored through future versions of the AMR. The latest information regarding the timetable for work leading to the introduction of a can be read in the latest Local Development Scheme.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF4: Community Infrastructure Levy – Site-Specific Collection in monitoring year

9.16 There is currently no CIL in place in North Tyneside; when introduced, contributions will be monitored through future versions of the AMR.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF5: Infrastructure Delivery Plan

9.17 A draft Infrastructure Delivery Plan was first published in November 2013 following the issue of the Local Plan Consultation Draft (2013) for public consultation. As an evolving document, this has been subsequently updated to reflect the latest information and evidence. The latest update published in August 2017.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF6 to INF10 – Transport

- 9.18 Data from the 2011 Census highlights the ‘travel to work’ patterns across the country, which shows daily commuting flows, including locations and methods of travel.
- 9.19 For those North Tyneside residents in employment, a significant majority drive a car or van to work (54.7%) of those in employment use to travel to work. However, public transport continues to be a popular method for travel to work with both travel by bus (9.0%) and the Metro (8.9%) both seeing substantial numbers of journeys each day.
- 9.20 More employees in North Tyneside travel by bus than at a national level (7.2%), but lower than those for Tyne and Wear and across the region. Travel by light rail, the T&W Metro, is higher than the Tyne and Wear average (5.6%).
- 9.21 Of the most sustainable modes, the proportion of residents using cycling as the principal mode of commuting in North Tyneside (2.4%) is higher than that seen in wider Tyne and Wear (2.0%) and regionally (1.7%), but falls below the national trend (2.8%).
- 9.22 In terms of in-commuting, the most significant flows of workers are from Newcastle (10,848) and Northumberland (10,506), with commuters driving to work making up 71% of trips, a figure which rises to 77% when passengers in a car or van are included.
- 9.23 When considering out-commuting, by far the greatest flow of North Tyneside residents for employment purposes is to Newcastle (24,932); of this total, 53% of trips are as either a driver of a car or van but 20% (5,016) are by Metro, highlighting the excellent, and quick, public transport links, a positive note for sustainability.
- 9.24 Car ownership in the Borough is generally lower than seen nationally, with 32% of households having no car, this compares to 26% in England and 31% across the North East.

INF6a: Method of ‘Travel to Work’ – All North Tyneside Residents (of working age)

Mode of travel to work	Total	Percentage	Percentage of Working Total
Work mainly from home	6,997	4.7%	7.3%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	8,523	5.8%	8.9%
Train	1,385	0.9%	1.4%
Bus, minibus or coach	8,606	5.8%	9.0%
Taxi	748	0.5%	0.8%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	471	0.3%	0.5%

Driving a car or van	52,543	35.5%	54.7%
Passenger in a car or van	5,951	4.0%	6.2%
Bicycle	2,345	1.6%	2.4%
On foot	7,559	5.1%	7.9%
Other	898	0.6%	0.9%
Not in employment	51,863	35.1%	-
Total	147,889	-	-

Source: [2011 Census](#)

INF6b: Method of 'Travel to Work' – Comparison of All Residents

Mode of travel to work	North Tyneside	Tyne & Wear	North East	England & Wales
Work mainly from home	4.7%	4.1%	4.8%	6.6%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	5.8%	3.3%	1.5%	2.4%
Train	0.9%	0.7%	0.7%	3.2%
Bus, minibus or coach	5.8%	8.0%	5.5%	4.6%
Taxi	0.5%	0.4%	0.4%	0.3%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	0.3%	0.2%	0.3%	0.5%
Driving a car or van	35.5%	31.9%	35.2%	35.1%
Passenger in a car or van	4.0%	3.8%	4.1%	3.2%
Bicycle	1.6%	1.2%	1.0%	1.8%
On foot	5.1%	5.8%	5.9%	6.3%
Other	0.6%	0.5%	0.5%	0.3%
Not in employment	35.1%	40.1%	40.1%	35.5%

Source: [2011 Census](#)

INF6c: Method of 'Travel to Work' – Comparison of Residents in Employment

Mode of travel to work	North Tyneside	Tyne & Wear	North East	England & Wales
Work mainly from home	7.3%	6.8%	8.0%	10.3%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	8.9%	5.6%	2.5%	3.8%
Train	1.4%	1.1%	1.2%	5.0%
Bus, minibus or coach	9.0%	13.3%	9.2%	7.2%
Taxi	0.8%	0.7%	0.7%	0.5%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	0.5%	0.4%	0.4%	0.8%
Driving a car or van	54.7%	53.2%	58.7%	54.5%
Passenger in a car or van	6.2%	6.4%	6.9%	5.0%
Bicycle	2.4%	2.0%	1.7%	2.8%
On foot	7.9%	9.7%	9.9%	9.8%
Other	0.9%	0.8%	0.8%	0.5%

Source: [2011 Census](#)

INF7a: North East Residents – Work Location

Local Authority	'Self-Containment' – residents working in same LA	'Self-Containment' – residents working in Tyne & Wear
Gateshead	47%	79%
Newcastle upon Tyne	62%	79%
North Tyneside	47%	80%
South Tyneside	50%	91%
Sunderland	67%	81%
County Durham	66%	-
Northumberland	63%	-
Darlington	64%	-
Hartlepool	65%	-
Middlesbrough	55%	-
Redcar and Cleveland	53%	-
Stockton-on-Tees	60%	-

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

INF7b: North East Workers – Home Location

Local Authority	'Self-Containment' – residents working in same LA	'Self-Containment' – residents working in Tyne & Wear
Gateshead	47%	87%
Newcastle upon Tyne	41%	87%
North Tyneside	55%	87%
South Tyneside	66%	91%
Sunderland	63%	85%
County Durham	78%	-
Northumberland	76%	-
Darlington	59%	-
Hartlepool	71%	-
Middlesbrough	46%	-
Redcar and Cleveland	66%	-
Stockton-on-Tees	60%	-

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

INF7c: 'In-Commuting' – North Tyneside Workers (Home Location and Method of Travel)

LA of Residence	Total	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
Newcastle upon Tyne	10,848	803	79	1,834	75	31	6,507	627	278	596	18
Northumberland	10,506	32	41	739	41	56	8,557	743	118	161	18
Gateshead	3,596	426	31	362	11	8	2,474	175	43	65	1

LA of Residence	Total	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
South Tyneside	2,170	326	36	114	10	35	1,395	104	71	49	30
County Durham	1,686	14	30	52	2	11	1,493	72	6	5	1
Sunderland	1,676	156	16	85	5	16	1,285	78	8	26	1
Stockton-on-Tees	204	0	4	6	3	0	180	9	1	1	0
Hartlepool	104	0	1	2	1	1	89	8	0	2	0
Darlington	87	0	9	1	0	0	73	1	1	2	0
Middlesbrough	78	0	1	2	0	0	60	13	0	1	1
Bradford	75	0	3	14	0	0	47	5	0	6	0
Redcar and Cleveland	64	0	0	1	0	1	56	3	0	3	0
Leeds	61	0	2	13	2	0	39	2	0	3	0
Sefton	54	3	2	5	3	0	29	4	0	8	0
Liverpool	47	0	2	7	0	0	31	3	0	3	1
Sheffield	45	2	1	2	0	1	29	5	1	4	0
Cannock Chase	39	0	0	4	1	0	22	3	0	9	0
Newcastle-under-Lyme	34	0	0	2	1	4	16	4	0	7	0
Doncaster	33	0	1	1	0	0	24	3	1	3	0
Carlisle	26	1	1	0	0	0	21	0	2	1	0
Stoke-on-Trent	24	0	0	3	1	0	14	4	1	1	0
Cheshire East	23	0	1	1	0	0	14	2	1	4	0
Rotherham	23	0	0	2	0	1	16	4	0	0	0
Wakefield	21	0	0	1	0	0	16	0	0	4	0
Hambleton	20	0	2	1	0	0	16	0	0	1	0
<i>Other LAs across the UK</i>	975	22	67	87	2	1	648	41	13	76	18
Total In-Commuting	32,519	1,785	330	3,341	158	166	23,151	1,913	545	1,041	89
North Tyneside	39,149	2,156	311	4,006	442	146	21,423	3,082	1,285	6,199	99
Overall Total Flows	71,668	3,941	641	7,347	600	312	44,574	4,995	1,830	7,240	188

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

NB: Local authorities with a ‘flow’ of 20 commuters or above have been highlighted on a specific basis; the remaining total is included on the ‘other LAs across the UK’ category.

INF7d: ‘Out-Commuting’ – North Tyneside Residents (Work Location and Method of Travel)

LA of Work	Inflow	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
Newcastle upon Tyne	24,932	5,016	321	3,309	97	138	13,313	1,482	602	607	47
Northumberland	6,256	108	28	350	25	32	5,072	378	105	140	18
No fixed place	5,863	297	164	314	146	30	3,924	427	102	239	220
Gateshead	4,104	456	42	281	5	31	3,013	178	60	33	5
Sunderland	2,207	163	20	75	7	41	1,733	114	22	29	3

LA of Work	Inflow	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
South Tyneside	1,785	145	11	54	4	31	1,224	107	106	55	48
County Durham	1,141	23	25	28	1	12	985	40	15	9	3
Offshore installation	646	3	200	13	9	0	125	11	6	19	260
Outside UK	215	7	0	17	4	1	66	8	10	37	65
Stockton-on-Tees	170	4	5	2	0	1	144	11	0	2	1
Aberdeen City	120	5	62	3	1	0	22	0	0	3	24
Leeds	115	5	13	8	0	0	80	2	0	7	0
Darlington	105	6	11	2	0	0	78	5	1	2	0
Middlesbrough	102	0	7	1	0	0	89	4	0	1	0
Ealing	101	34	2	23	0	0	33	6	1	0	2
Newcastle-under-Lyme	100	14	4	24	0	1	37	9	2	8	1
Westminster, City of London	71	15	22	3	0	0	18	2	1	5	5
Preston	56	0	0	12	1	0	29	1	3	9	1
Bradford	49	0	0	9	0	0	29	1	0	10	0
Portsmouth	46	0	8	1	0	0	10	0	3	7	17
York	45	2	14	0	0	0	23	4	0	2	0
Redcar and Cleveland	43	0	0	1	0	0	42	0	0	0	0
Manchester	42	2	5	5	0	1	22	2	0	4	1
Hambleton	41	2	4	1	0	1	25	1	1	5	1
Hartlepool	31	2	1	1	0	0	23	3	0	1	0
Harrogate	31	1	2	2	1	0	17	2	0	6	0
Richmondshire	30	0	2	1	0	0	20	0	0	7	0
Luton	30	1	0	0	1	0	28	0	0	0	0
Nottingham	29	4	0	1	0	0	19	2	2	1	0
City of Edinburgh	28	1	7	7	0	0	10	2	0	1	0
Carlisle	27	1	3	0	0	0	20	1	0	1	1
Crawley	26	4	0	1	0	0	12	0	0	0	9
Hillingdon	25	2	2	1	0	0	13	1	1	1	4
Glasgow City	25	4	1	1	0	0	16	2	0	1	0
Argyll and Bute	23	0	2	1	0	0	14	0	0	5	1
North Ayrshire	22	1	0	4	0	0	16	1	0	0	0
Cheshire East	21	1	1	4	0	0	14	1	0	0	0
Wiltshire	21	1	0	0	0	0	7	3	0	8	2
Salford	20	4	0	3	0	0	9	1	1	0	2
Leicester	20	1	1	0	0	1	13	2	1	0	1
South Gloucestershire	20	0	1	4	0	0	12	0	0	3	0
<i>Other LAs across the UK</i>	1,369	58	85	81	8	6	850	68	20	129	64
Total In-Commuting	50,153	6,393	1,076	4,648	310	327	31,249	2,882	1,065	1,397	806
North Tyneside	39,149	2,156	311	4,006	442	146	21,423	3,082	1,285	6,199	99

LA of Work	Inflow	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
Mainly work at or from home	7,107	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Overall Total Flows	71,668	3,941	641	7,347	600	312	44,574	4,995	1,830	7,240	188

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: Local authorities with a 'flow' of 20 commuters or above have been highlighted on a specific basis; the remaining total is included on the 'other LAs across the UK' category.

INF7e: 'Net-Commuting' – North Tyneside Workers and Residents

LA of Work	Inflow	Outflow	Net Flow
Newcastle upon Tyne	10,848	24,932	-14,084
Northumberland	10,506	6,256	4,250
County Durham	1,686	1,141	545
Sunderland	1,676	2,207	-531
Gateshead	3,596	4,104	-508
South Tyneside	2,170	1,785	385
Aberdeen City	1	120	-119
Ealing	4	101	-97
Hartlepool	104	31	73
Westminster, City of London	0	71	-71
Newcastle-under-Lyme	34	100	-66
Leeds	61	115	-54
Sefton	54	4	50
Preston	8	56	-48
Portsmouth	2	46	-44
Liverpool	47	7	40
Cannock Chase	39	1	38
Stockton-on-Tees	204	170	34
York	14	45	-31
Sheffield	45	16	29
Manchester	13	42	-29
Doncaster	33	5	28
Bradford	75	49	26
Crawley	0	26	-26
City of Edinburgh	3	28	-25
Middlesbrough	78	102	-24
Luton	6	30	-24
Argyll and Bute	1	23	-22
Redcar and Cleveland	64	43	21
Hambleton	20	41	-21
North Ayrshire	1	22	-21
Glasgow City	5	25	-20

LA of Work	Inflow	Outflow	Net Flow
Hillingdon	5	25	-20
Nottingham	10	29	-19
Darlington	87	105	-18
Leicester	3	20	-17
Richmondshire	14	30	-16
South Gloucestershire	4	20	-16
Harrogate	16	31	-15
Rotherham	23	10	13
Salford	8	20	-12
Stoke-on-Trent	24	14	10
Wiltshire	11	21	-10
Wakefield	21	14	7
Cheshire East	23	21	2
Carlisle	26	27	-1

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: Local authorities with a 'flow' of 20 commuters or above, either into, or out-of, North Tyneside, have been highlighted on a specific basis.

INF9: Car Ownership

Number of Vehicles	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	Tyne & Wear %	North East %	England %
All Households	91,295	-	484,527	1,129,935	22,063,368
No Cars or Vans	28,865	32%	37%	31%	26%
1 Car or Van	40,879	45%	42%	42%	42%
2 Cars or Van	18,030	20%	18%	21%	25%
3 Cars or Van	2,877	3%	3%	4%	5%
4 or More Cars or Vans	644	1%	1%	1%	2%
All Cars or Vans in Area	88,497	-	436,319	1,150,133	25,696,833

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

INF10: Travel Plans – Number of Applications Approved with an Attached Condition

9.25 Travel Plans are required by North Tyneside Council for applications that require a Transport Statement. During the monitoring period, a condition relating to Travel Plans has been attached to 21 applications.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF 11 and INF12 – Renewable Energy and Low-Carbon Technologies

9.26 Whilst the promotion of sustainable development and low car technology is a key element of Local Plan policy, proposals for large-scale installation of renewable energy schemes here has been limited in recent years. However, the Council wishes to enable such schemes whenever possible and appropriate.

INF11: Installation of renewable energy technologies

9.27 No major renewable energy schemes were installed during 2016/17.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF13 to INF16 – Waste Management

- 9.28 Long-term monitoring of data shows that the amount of household waste collected in North Tyneside, per head of population, increased annually until 2010 but then saw a downward trend to 2013/14. However, over the last two years a slight increase has again been apparent. Despite this, the overall amount of municipal waste managed has fallen from a peak of 136,000 tonnes in 2005/06 to 106,845 tonnes in 2015/16. Similarly, the latest figure for the amount of household waste managed per head of population (467kg) remains significantly below the high point in 2010/11 (625kg).
- 9.29 Waste management techniques are changing and the amount going to incineration is decreasing. North Tyneside now re-uses and recycles 39% of municipal waste produced in the Borough, a large increase on the 15% seen in 2004/05. This reflects the objectives of the National Waste Strategy and the 'waste hierarchy' that has been devised through the National Waste Directive and ranks methods of dealing with waste in order of preference.
- 9.30 The provision of recycling facilities and the promotion of the benefits of recycling to households, something which has seen a positive shift in the general attitude of residents to more sustainable methods of dealing waste, have all contributed to the noted increase year-on-year in the amount of household waste being recycled. As part of this drive, 100% of residents are served by a service of kerbside collection of recyclables, something which has been in place for a number of years.
- 9.31 These encouraging statistics highlight the success of the Council's objective to reduce the amount of waste that goes to landfill. There has been a huge reduction in this indicator in the past two years with 2015/16 seeing only 10,000 tonnes sent to landfill; this trend is evidence of considerable achievement towards the overall waste management objectives of the Council. This compares to the figure of 106,000 tonnes in 2004/05. Over the same period the amount which is re-used or recycled remained approximately the same as in the previous year, at over 41,000 tonnes.
- 9.32 The recovery of waste and conversion of waste into energy are new ways of looking at how we can deal with waste arising – municipal, commercial, industrial and construction waste. The emerging Local Plan includes policies for waste management, focussing on the minimisation of waste production, and the re-use and recovery of waste materials, including recycling, composting and producing energy from waste.
- 9.33 During the monitoring period, a proposal for development of a new regionally-significant hazardous waste management facility in the Borough was permitted. Approved in August 2015, this is for an 'autoclave waste treatment, storage and transfer (clinical waste)' facility, with it being intended that the site will receive and manage waste from across the North East.

INF13: Municipal Waste – Amount Arising and Managed By Type

Year	Total	Waste Management Technique (tonnes)					
		Landfill		Reused/Recycled		Energy from Waste (EfW)	
		tonnes	%	tonnes	%	tonnes	%
2004/05	134,000	106,000	79%	21,000	15%	7,000	5%
2005/06	136,000	88,000	64%	29,000	21%	18,000	13%
2006/07	129,000	82,000	63%	28,000	21%	18,000	13%
2007/08	130,000	70,000	53%	33,000	25%	20,000	15%
2008/09	120,000	61,000	50%	35,000	29%	24,000	20%
2009/10	112,000	49,000	44%	4,000	37%	22,000	20%
2010/11	108,000	46,000	43%	39,000	36%	22,000	21%
2011/12	105,000	52,000	49%	32,000	37%	15,000	14%
2012/13	102,000	19,000	19%	37,000	37%	45,000	44%
2013/14	103,000	8,000	8%	40,000	39%	55,000	53%
2014/15	106,000	9,000	9%	42,000	39%	55,000	52%
2015/16	106,845	10,261	10%	41,333	39%	55,251	52%
2016/17	107,362	11,018	10%	39,886	37%	56,459	52%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Waste Management)

INF14: Household Waste Collected by the Local Authority 'Per Head of Population'

Period	Kg of waste collected by Council (per head)
2000/01	469.0
2001/02	527.0
2002/03	553.0
2003/04	553.0
2004/05	528.7
2006/07	556.3
2007/08	511.4
2008/09	502.4
2009/10	636.8
2010/11	625.3
2011/12	466.9
2012/13	456.0
2013/14	445.1
2014/15	461.0
2015/16	467.4
2016/17	471.6

Source: North Tyneside Council (Waste Management)

INF15a: Delivery of New Waste Management Facilities

9.34 No new waste management facilities have been developed in the review period.

Source: North Tyneside Council

INF15b: Applications for New Waste Management Facilities

App Ref	Address	Operator	Waste Stream(s) Managed	Capacity (tonnes per annum)	Status
15/00842/FUL	Former Patterson Distribution Depot, North Tyne Industrial Estate	Healthcare Environmental Services	Hazardous (clinical waste for NE region)	30,000	Permitted

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF16: Change-of-Use or Loss of Existing Waste Management Facilities

9.35 No existing waste management facilities have been lost in the review period.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF17 and INF18 – Community Infrastructure

9.36 For the purposes of this indicator “Community Infrastructure” includes education and healthcare facilities, community centres and venues for worship.

9.37 In meeting needs, the Council undertakes a process of review and restructure of existing services and facilities, ensuring that they are best to meet the requirements of both current and future residents. As an example, over recent years the Council has recognised the benefits of shared services and has delivered new shared library and community facilities in a number of locations such as Dudley, Shiremoor and Howdon and has recently invested in brand new facilities through its four Customer First Centres that are based in North Shields, Killingworth, Wallsend and Whitley Bay.

INF17a: Current Provision of Essential Community Infrastructure and Facilities

Service	Total Facilities	Notes
Healthcare		
Hospital	1	North Tyneside General Hospital. In addition the new £75m NSECH at Cramlington opened in 2015.
NHS GP Practices	29	
NHS Dental Surgeries	30	
Optometric Practices	20	
Pharmacies	51	
Education		
Local Authority Education		
Nursery School	1	
Primary School	46	
Secondary School	8	
First School	8	The three-tier education system is only in

Middle School	4	operation within Whitley Bay and Monkseaton.
High School	2	
Special Schools	5	The Borough also has five special schools and a pupil referral unit
'Academy' Sector Education		
Primary Academy	1	
Secondary Academy	1	
All-Age Academy	1	
Further Education		
Post-16 Education	10	There are 10 sites offering a '6 th form' (including Tyne Met College, and two secondary academies)
Community and Leisure		
Libraries	14	Including 4 in the recently developed Customer First Centres at North Shields, Killingworth, Wallsend and Whitley Bay
Leisure Centres	5	
Swimming Pools	12	These are a mix of public, members' only fitness facilities, hotel pools, school pools with community access and private facilities
Sports Hall	28	These facilities are spread across 16 sites in the Borough

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF17b: Delivery of New Community Infrastructure in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Service or Facility	Notes
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

INF18: Resident Access to Services and Facilities

Service or Facility	Journey by Cycling		Journey by Car	
	Time	Percentage	Journey Time	Percentage
Primary School	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
GP	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
Hospital	Within 30 minutes	99.9%	Within 60 minutes	100%
Food Store	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
Town Centre	Within 15 minutes	87.4%	Within 30 minutes	100%
Employment Centres	Within 20 minutes	100%	Within 40 minutes	100%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data for public transport and walking is not currently available

INF19 – Telecommunications

- 9.38 Certain telecommunications work can be completed as permitted development, with notification sent to the relevant Local Planning Authority (LPA). The power for a LPA to impose conditions is provided by Regulation 5 of the Electronic Communications Code (Conditions and Restrictions) Regulations 2003. They must be reasonable, but there is no obligation on the operator to comply with any conditions.

INF19: New Telecommunications Masts and Equipment – Number of Applications

- 9.39 In the monitoring period, 82 applications for new equipment under the Regulation have been fully determined.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

Chapter 10 – North Tyneside Housing Trajectory

10.1 The chapter contains a summary of the housing requirements over the Local Plan period to 2032, the identified objectively assessed need (OAN) for new homes in the Borough, and the projected delivery of new homes to meet this total.

Methodology

10.2 In order to fully consider the delivery of new homes, in relation to the Local Plan housing requirement, an effective trajectory must consider the following:

- **Target** – the overall requirement for new homes to 2031/32 as identified in the development plan;
- **Past Delivery** – net delivery of housing during the plan period to date (in this case from 1 April 2011);
- **Residual Target** – taking the above into account, the outstanding amount from the target still to be delivered;
- **Future Forecast Delivery** – delivery of homes from identified sites as set out in the SHLAA; and finally,
- **Analysis of Performance** – compare the forecasts of future delivery with the plan requirement.

The Target

10.3 The Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft, updated through the Council's proposed modifications post-submission in June 2016, sets out a requirement to deliver 16,593 new homes between 2011/12 and 2031/32 at an average of 790 new homes per annum.

Table 1: Local Plan Housing Requirement to 2011/12 to 2031/32

Local Plan (Nov 2015)	Phase 1 2011/12 – 15/16	Phase 2 2016/17 – 19/20	Phase 3 2020/21 – 24/25	Phase 4 2025/26 – 30/31	Phase 5 2032	Total 2011/15 – 31/32
Total	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	16,593
Per Annum	551	740	938	908	908	790

Net Delivery of Housing to Date

10.4 The number of new homes to be delivered over the Local Plan period is calculated from a starting date of 1 April 2011, with the new homes completed since this date, up to 31 March 2016, contributing towards this need. In the four years to date, a total of 2,170 net additional homes have been delivered, at an average of 434 per annum.

10.5 For the purposes of this trajectory, and to provide as much relevant context as possible, the longer-term trend in house-building is also outlined from 1 April 2004. Delivery from 2004/05 to 2010/11 is compared to the target set out in the former Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS).

Table 2: Net Delivery of Housing to Date

	Net Housing Requirement	Gross Housing Delivery	Demolitions and other losses (splits /mergers)	Net Delivery	Performance against Net Requirement
2004/05	400	863	108	755	355
2005/06	400	854	122	732	332
2006/07	400	726	141	585	185
2007/08	400	665	81	584	184
2008/09	400	446	142	304	-96
2009/10	400	366	80	286	-114
2010/11	400	363	108	255	-145
2011/12	551	455	64	391	-160
2012/13	551	495	45	450	-101
2013/14	551	447	68	379	-172
2014/15	551	568	154	414	-137
2015/16	551	775	239	536	-15
2016/17	740	845	46	799	+59
Local Plan Sub-Total	3,495	3,585	616	2,969	-526
Overall Total	6,295	7,868	1,398	6,470	+175

The Residual Target

10.6 When considering delivery against the housing requirement, the future target is recalculated in the light of house building already undertaken since the start of the plan to produce the 'residual housing target'. It is important to note that delivery prior to 1 April 2011 does not impact on this calculation.

10.7 After taking this into consideration, an outstanding requirement of 13,624 net additional homes remains to 31 March 2032, at an average of 908 per annum.

Table 3: Residual Housing Requirement to 2032 (as at 31 March 2016)

	Total Dwellings
Local Plan Target (790dpa)	16,593
Net Completions to Date	2,969
Residual Requirement to 2032	13,624
Per Annum Requirement	908

Forecast of Future Delivery

- 10.8 This trajectory draws on all of the evidence compiled as part of the SHLAA process in forecasting future house building to 2032. Approximately 14,000 deliverable and developable homes have been identified from both outstanding planning permissions and the preferred allocations through the Local Plan process.
- 10.9 As established through the Local Plan examination in public a 5% discount to allow for non-delivery of anticipated site specific supply is attached to projected delivery.

Table 4: Future Delivery of Housing (2016/17 to 2031/32)

	Phase 1 2011/12 – 15/16	Phase 2 2016/17 – 19/20	Phase 3 2020/21 – 24/25	Phase 4 2025/26 – 30/31	Phase 5 2032	Total 2011/15 – 31/32
Planning Permissions	-	2,202	1,407	431	0	4,040
Local Plan Site Allocations	-	1,629	3,894	2,173	314	8,009
Total Site-Specific Delivery	-	3,831	5,303	2,604	314	12,049
Allowances (small sites & windfall)	-	364	461	461	92	1,378
Total Identified Delivery (for Local Plan to 2032)	-	4,195	5,764	3,065	406	13,427

Performance against the emerging Local Plan Requirement

- 10.10 Having established the delivery from identified sites, the forecast delivery from these sources over the period to 2031/32 can be reviewed and compared against the overall housing requirement.
- 10.11 A 20% buffer has been applied to the residual target as required by NPPF. This increases the requirement between 2016/17 and 2020/21 by moving forward delivery from the last phase of the plan.
- 10.12 Delivery between April 2011 and March 2017 has resulted in a shortfall of 585 homes against the Local Plan requirement.
- 10.13 As a result, if delivery from outstanding planning permissions, emerging allocations and additional windfall sites, the Local Plan housing requirement to 2032 will be met. This conclusion is dependent upon continued approval of new planning permissions for residential development, in appropriate and sustainable locations, including both the sites identified through the Local Plan and supplementary small-scale delivery in the existing urban area.

Table 5: Housing Delivery over the Plan Period

	Phase 1 2011/12 –15/16	Phase 2 2016/17 –20/21	Phase 3 2021/22 –25/26	Phase 4 2026/27 –30/31	Phase 5 2031/32	Total 2011/12 –31/32

Local Plan Requirement	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	16,593
Past Net Delivery	2,170	799	-	-	-	2,969
Total Future Delivery	-	4,195	5,762	3,065	406	16,009
Indicative performance against phased requirement	-585	+709	+1,781	+306	-196	-196

The Brownfield Trajectory

10.14 An important indicator in the monitoring of housing land supply is the proportion of housing completions which are on brownfield land and those which are related to greenfield sites. Whilst this relative split has fluctuated on an annual basis, since 2004/05 the long-term trend is for 65% of completions to be on brownfield land.

10.15 The forecast of future delivery can also be divided between brownfield and greenfield sites. At present this is a much lower proportion than has been seen in earlier monitoring years but is a reflection of the changing nature of the outstanding commitments over the last two to three years following approval of a number of larger, strategic greenfield sites.

Table 6: Brownfield and Greenfield Housing Completions

	Brownfield Completions	Greenfield Completions	Total Gross Completions	% Brownfield Completions
2004/05	449	414	863	52%
2005/06	580	274	854	68%
2006/07	618	108	726	85%
2007/08	481	184	665	72%
2008/09	345	101	446	77%
2009/10	297	69	366	81%
2010/11	240	123	363	66%
2011/12	323	132	455	71%
2012/13	329	166	495	66%
2013/14	237	210	447	53%
2014/15	317	267	584	54%
2015/16	479	296	775	63%
2016/17	432	413	845	48%
Total	5,127	2,757	7,884	65%

Table 7: Future Gross Delivery of Housing on Brownfield and Greenfield Sites

	Brownfield Dwellings	Greenfield Dwellings	Total	Brownfield %
Total Site-Specific Delivery	4,574	10,968	15,424	29%
Windfall Allowance	1,106	0	1,106	100%
Small Sites Allowance	264	0	264	100%
Total Identified Delivery (for Local Plan to 2032)	6,043	10,968	17,011	37%

Methodology – Plan, Monitor and Manage

10.16 The following graphs the expected delivery of new homes against the target set out in the adopted Local Plan. The graph at Figure 1 sets out the cumulative delivery over the Local Plan period (2011/12 to 2031/32). Figure 2 outlines annual delivery over the period but, in addition, also looks back to 1 April 2004 (pre-2011 data is only shown for illustrative purposes and has no impact on cumulative delivery).

10.17 The principal of ‘plan, monitor, manage’ will be followed over the plan period, with the trajectory forming an integral part of this in helping to deliver the housing requirement. This methodology assists in identifying where there could be a potential shortfall in delivery and where mechanisms need to be in place to ensure a flexible, deliverable supply of housing land over the next fifteen years and beyond.

10.18 The principle for the housing trajectory is as follows:

- Plan – the preferred requirement as set out in the Local Plan weighted according to past delivery and future commitments.
- Monitor – the expected net delivery of housing from outstanding planning permissions and sites identified for residential development through the latest draft of the Local Plan.
- Manage – the phased requirement in order to meet the Local Plan requirement, through other sites, in sustainable locations.

Figure 1: North Tyneside Housing Trajectory – Cumulative Delivery 2011/12 to 2031/32

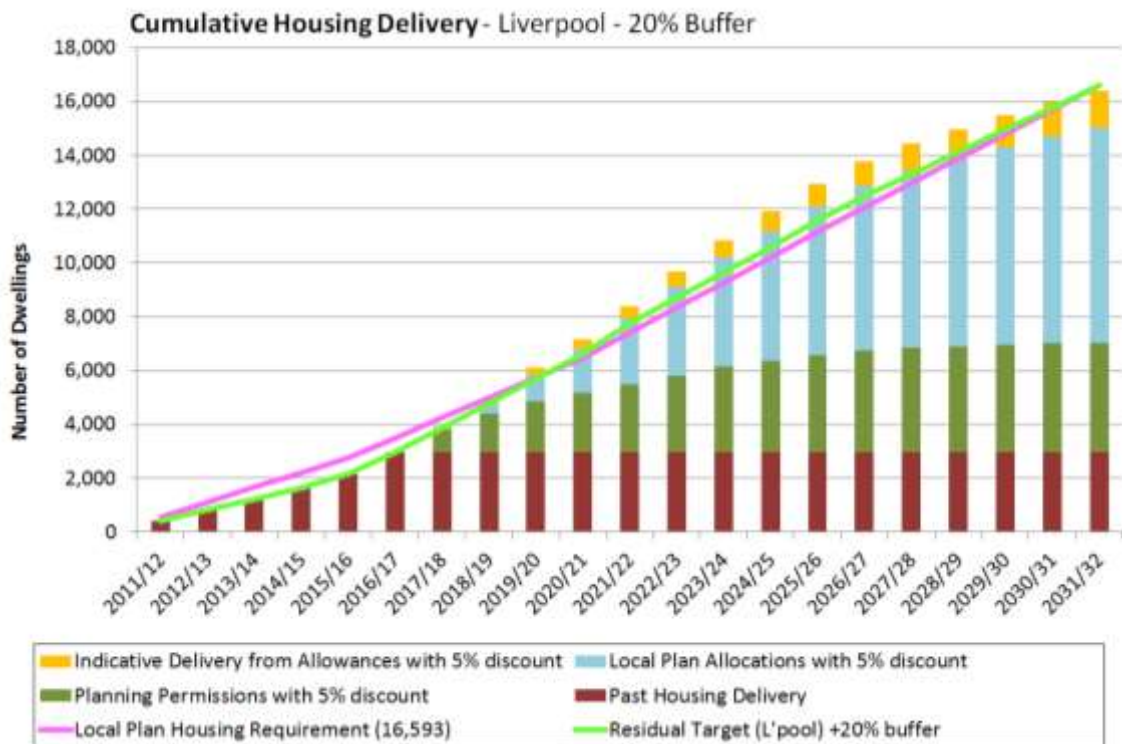
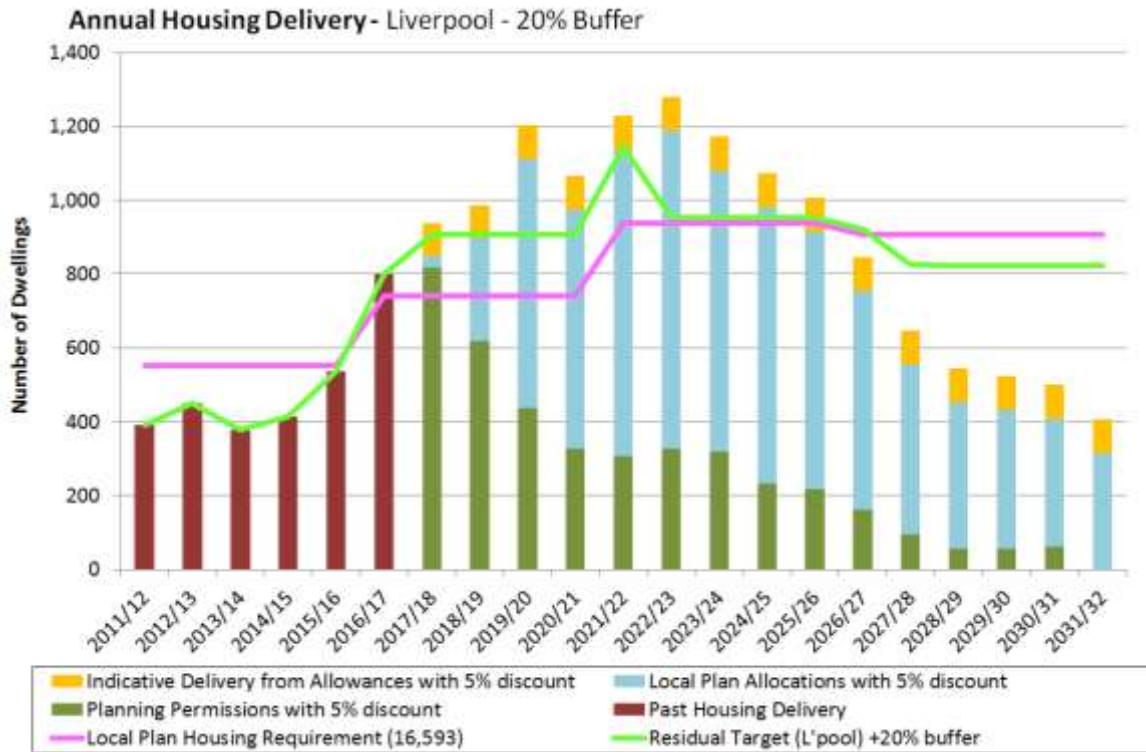


Figure 2: North Tyneside Housing Trajectory – Annual Delivery 2011/12 to 2031/32



For further details please contact:

Planning Policy
North Tyneside Council
Quadrant
The Silverlink North
Cobalt Business Park
Newcastle upon Tyne
NE27 0BY
Tel: (0191) 643 2310
Email: planning.policy@northtyneside.go.uk

North Tyneside Council Report to Cabinet 12 February 2018

ITEM 5(f)

Determination of School
Admission Arrangements for
September 2019

Portfolio(s): Children, Young People and Learning

Cabinet Member(s): Councillor Ian Grayson

Report from Service Area: Commissioning and Investment

Responsible Officer: Mark Longstaff, Head of Commissioning and Investment Tel: (0191) 6438089

Wards affected: All

PART 1

1.1 Executive Summary

This is an annual report submitted to Cabinet to meet a statutory requirement to determine school admission arrangements before publication. This report is to approve the proposed admission arrangements for all Community Schools in North Tyneside for the 2019/2020 academic year including the co-ordinated admissions schemes.

There are no proposed changes to the admissions arrangements currently in place.

1.2 Recommendation(s)

It is recommended that Cabinet:

- (1) approves the 2019 proposed admission arrangements and limits for Community Schools, as outlined in Appendices 1 to 5, subject to the appropriate publication of Statutory Notices;
- (2) authorises the Head of Commissioning and Investment to proceed in administering admission arrangements for the 2019/2020 academic year, subject to the publication of Statutory Notices and compliance with obligations required by the Secretary of State in accordance with the timescales set.
- (3) authorises the Head of Commissioning and Investment, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Children, Young People and Learning, to formally seek approval, as necessary, from the Schools Adjudicator in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014 for any necessary variations to the determined arrangements for the 2019/20 academic year should these arise.

1.3 Forward Plan

Twenty eight days notice of this report has been given and it first appeared on the Forward Plan that was published on 12 January 2018.

1.4 Council Plan and Policy Framework

This report relates to the following priority in the Our North Tyneside Plan:

(1) Our People will be supported to achieve their full potential, especially our children and young people.

1.5 Information

1.5.1 Co-ordinated Admission Schemes (The Scheme)

All Local Authorities are required to formulate and consult on a scheme for each academic year for co-ordinating admission arrangements for all maintained schools within their area. This requirement includes maintained boarding schools, but excludes maintained special schools and maintained nursery schools. Co-ordinated schemes are intended to simplify the admission process for parents whilst reducing the likelihood of any child being left without a school place. Co-ordination establishes a mechanism that ensures that, as far as is practical, every child living in a Local Authority (LA) area who has applied in the normal admissions round receives one, and only one, offer of a school place on the same day. While it is for each LA to decide the scheme that best suits its residents and its schools, authorities must ensure that they:

- a. comply with law and regulations, including all the process requirements (for example, the common application form allowing at least 3 preferences, information sharing with other Local Authorities, sending out not more than one offer to all seeking places at its maintained schools or academies on the same day); and
- b. do not disadvantage applications to their schools from families resident in other Local Authorities.

The Scheme applies to applications received from September 2018 for entry into maintained schools in September 2019. The School Admissions (Admission Arrangements and Co-ordination of Admission Arrangements) (England) Regulations 2012 (the Regulations) require the LA to exchange specified information on applications with neighbouring Authorities.

The purpose of the Scheme is to co-ordinate admissions into all mainstream maintained first and primary, middle and high schools in North Tyneside. The Regulations also place a duty on all Local Authorities to make arrangements within their Scheme for cross-Authority border co-ordination of admissions.

The Co-ordinated Admissions Schemes are shown in Appendices 1 and 2.

1.5.2 Admission numbers

All schools must have an admission number for each 'relevant age group'. This is defined in law as 'an age group in which pupils are or will normally be admitted' to the school in question. Admission Authorities of maintained schools must set admission numbers with regard to the capacity assessment for the school under the Regulations.

The Planned Admission Numbers are shown at Appendix 3.

1.5.3 Admission Policies

Pupils will be able to go to their preferred school unless there are more applications to that school than there are places available. If there are more applications than places available at a school, oversubscription criteria will be used to allocate places after any children with a Statement of Special Educational Needs or an Education, Health and Care Plan have been provided for where the Statement or the Education, Health and Care Plan names a specific school.

Admissions Policies for admission to North Tyneside Community Schools and Nurseries for which the LA is the Admissions Authority are shown at Appendices 4 and 5.

1.5.4 Oversubscription Criteria

The oversubscription criteria used by the LA where there are more applications than places available are set out in Appendices 4 and 5 of this report.

1.5.5 Admissions to Year 12 (sixth form)

Where a secondary school operates a sixth form and admits pupils from other schools at age 16, for instance, an admission number will be required for Year 12 as well as for the main year or years. Admission numbers must refer to pupils being admitted to the school for the first time and not transferring from earlier age groups. The entry requirements for sixth form are largely dependent on the course of study that a student wishes to access. Details of specific requirements and courses available may be obtained for individual schools. All schools publish information about their post 16 provision.

1.5.6 Community Schools

The only formal consultation which has been undertaken by the LA for Community Schools for the 2019/20 academic year is in respect of the proposed changes to Backworth Park Primary School which is increasing the Published Admission Number from 30 to 45 to align with the relocation and expansion of the school on a new site.

1.5.7 Learning Trust

The North Tyneside Learning Trust was established in September 2010 and currently comprises 44 schools. The governing bodies of these schools are responsible for determining their arrangements in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014. Five of the schools in the Learning Trust are Special Schools and these arrangements do not apply to them.

1.5.8 Voluntary Aided Schools

The governing bodies of these schools are responsible for consultation and determining their own admission arrangements in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014. Formal consultation has been undertaken by the respective governing bodies of the RC Schools in North Tyneside for the 2019/20 academic year.

1.5.9 Academies

The governing bodies of these four schools are responsible for consultation and determining their own admission arrangements in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014.

Any school which subsequently changes status will be responsible for determining their own admission arrangements in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014.

1.6 Decision options

The following decision options are available for consideration by Cabinet:

Option 1

Approve the recommendations set out in section 1.2 of the report.

Option 2

Do not approve the recommendations set out in section 1.2 of the report and request Officers undertake further work to change proposed admission arrangements.

Option 1 is the recommended option.

1.7 Reasons for recommended option

Option 1 is recommended for the following reasons:

The recommendations contained in this report are made to secure compliance with statutory requirements as outlined in Section 2.2 of this report.

If the recommended option is not approved, the Authority may not be in compliance with statutory requirements as outlined in Section 2.2 of this report.

1.8 Appendices:

Appendix 1: Proposed Co-ordinated Admissions Scheme First and Primary Schools

Appendix 2: Proposed Co-ordinated Admissions Scheme Middle and High Schools

Appendix 3: Proposed Admissions Numbers Community First and Primary Schools
September 2019

Appendix 4: Proposed Admissions to Nursery Policy September 2019

Appendix 5: Proposed Admissions to Community First and Primary Schools Policy
September 2019

1.9 Contact officers

Mark Longstaff, Head of Commissioning and Investment tel: 0191 6438089

Barbara Patterson, Senior Manager – Facilities and Fair Access tel: 0191 6438092

Val Johnson, Access Manager, tel: 0191 6438721

Alison Campbell, Senior Business Partner, tel: (0191) 643 7038

1.10 Background information

The following background papers/information has been used in the compilation of this report and are available at the office of the author:

(1) School Admissions Code December 2014

https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/389388/School_Admissions_Code_2014_-_19_Dec.pdf

PART 2 – COMPLIANCE WITH PRINCIPLES OF DECISION MAKING

2.1 Finance and other resources

There are no financial implications directly arising from this report.

2.2 Legal

The School Admissions Code 2014 (the Code) applies to admissions to all maintained schools and sets out certain mandatory requirements and prohibited practices according to the relevant law. The LA's determined admission arrangements must comply with the mandatory provisions of the Code. The Code is made under s.84 of the School Standards and Framework Act 1998.

The LA is only required to consult on the admission arrangements for those schools for which it is the Admissions Authority by 4 January 2018 if there are any changes to the previously agreed arrangements. The admission arrangements for 2019 must be determined by 28 February 2018.

In accordance with the Local Government Act 2000 and the regulations made under that Act in relation to responsibility for functions, Cabinet is responsible for determining this matter.

Each year, the LA is required to have in place a scheme for co-ordinating admission arrangements for maintained schools in the area (s.88M of the School Standards and Framework Act 1998). There is no requirement to co-ordinate applications for places in any other year groups including school sixth forms/year 12.

2.3 Consultation/community engagement

2.3.1 Internal Consultation

The Cabinet Member responsible for Children, Young People and Learning has been consulted in relation to the proposals.

2.3.2 External Consultation/Engagement

There are no changes to the Admission Arrangements from the previous year; therefore consultation is not required in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2014.

2.4 Human rights

The Human Rights Act 1998 confers a right of access to education. This right does not extend to securing a place at a particular school. Admissions Authorities, however, do need to consider parents' reasons for expressing a preference when they make decisions about the allocation of school places, to take account of the rights of parents under the Human Rights Act 1998, though this may not necessarily result in the allocation of a place. These might include, for example, the parents' right to ensure that their child's education conforms to their own religious or philosophical convictions (so far as is compatible with the provision of efficient instruction and the avoidance of unreasonable public expenditure).

2.5 Equalities and diversity

Under Section 85 of the Equality Act 2010, it is unlawful for any education provider, including a private or independent provider, to discriminate between pupils on grounds of disability, sex, race, gender reassignment, sexual orientation, pregnancy and maternity, religion or belief. Discrimination on these grounds, which are known as 'protected

characteristics', is unlawful in relation to admission arrangements. There are exceptions to these requirements set out in Schedule 11, including in respect of admissions to single sex schools, schools with a religious character and in respect of other types of education providers such as further and higher education. In addition the Equality Act 2010 introduces the following duties on the responsible bodies of schools:

- (a) A duty not to harass a pupil or a person who has applied for admission (on the basis of protected characteristics, sexual harassment or less favourable treatment);
- (b) A duty not to victimise a person in its admission arrangements;
- (c) A duty to make reasonable adjustments in respect of the admission of prospective pupils who may be disabled and not to discriminate in respect of the same.

The arrangements that North Tyneside Council has in place are fully compliant with Section 85 of the Equality Act 2010. In addition, all maintained schools are also fully aware of their responsibilities associated with the Act.

2.6 Risk management

There are no risk management implications directly arising from this report.

2.7 Crime and disorder

There are no crime and disorder implications directly arising from this report.

2.8 Environment and sustainability

There are no environment and sustainability implications directly arising from this report.

PART 3 - SIGN OFF

- Deputy Chief Executive
- Head(s) of Service
- Mayor/Cabinet Member(s)
- Chief Finance Officer
- Monitoring Officer
- Head of Corporate Strategy

PROPOSED

Co-ordinated Admissions Scheme for First and Primary Schools in the area of North Tyneside Local Authority 2019

Introduction

1. This Scheme is made by North Tyneside Council under the Education (Co-ordination of Admission Arrangements) (Primary) (England) Regulations 2008 and applies to all First and Primary Schools in North Tyneside.

Interpretation

2. In this Scheme -

"The LA" means North Tyneside Council acting in their capacity as Local Authority;

"The LA area" means the area in respect of which the LA is the Local Authority;

"Primary education" has the same meaning as in section 2(1) of the Education Act 1996;

"Secondary education" has the same meaning as in section 2(2) of the Education Act 1996;

"Primary school" has the same meaning as in section 5(1) of the Education Act 1996;

"Secondary school" has the same meaning as in section 5(2) of the Education Act 1996;

"School" means a community, foundation or voluntary school (but not a special school), which is maintained by the LA;

"VA schools" means such of the schools as are voluntary aided schools;

"Trust schools" means such of the schools have a trust status;

"Academy" means such of the schools have academy status;

"Admission Authority" in relation to a community school means the LA and, in relation to Trust and VA schools means the governing body of that school and in relation to an Academy means the Academy Trust of that school.

"The equal preference system" the scheme operated by North Tyneside Council whereby all preferences listed by parents/carers on the common application form are considered under the over-subscription criteria for each school without reference to parental rankings. Where a pupil may be offered a place at more than one school, the rankings are used to determine the single offer by selecting the one ranked highest on the common application form;

"The specified year" means the school year beginning at or about the beginning of September 2019;

"Academic year" means a period commencing with 1st August and ending with the next 31st July.

“The determination year” in relation to the proposed admission arrangements for a school, means the academic year beginning two years before the academic year to which the arrangements relate.

"Admission arrangements" means the overall procedure, practices, criteria and supplementary information to be used in deciding on the allocation of school places and refers to any device or means used to determine whether a school place is to be offered;

“Parent/Carer” means any person who holds parental responsibility, as defined under the 1989 Children Act, and with whom the child normally resides;

“Direct distance” means the distance measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council’s Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority;

“Appropriate school” means the nearest school identified by the authority in accordance with the home to school transport policy;

“Home” local authority means the local authority in whose area the parents live;

The Primary “National Offer Day” is 16 April or the next working day;

“In year “admission means any application for a place other than the normal year of entry;

School Admissions Code refers to the code published on 19 December 2014;

“Eligible for a place” means that a child has been placed on a school’s ranked list at such a point, which falls within the school’s published admission number.

Commencement and extent

This scheme applies in relation to the admission arrangements for the schools for admission year 2019-2020 (the specified year).

The LA will include in its admission arrangements for the specified year the provisions set out in Schedule 1 to this scheme, or provisions having the same effect.

The governing body of each of the Academies, VA and Trust schools will include in its admission arrangements for the specified year the provisions set out in the Schedule, so far as relevant to that school, or provisions having the same effect.

The Scheme

1. The Scheme shall be determined in accordance with the provisions set out in Schedule 1 and processed in accordance with the timetable set out in Schedule 2.
2. The scheme shall apply to every school in the LA area as identified in Appendix 1 (except special schools).
3. The Scheme will also include applications from parents seeking admission to North Tyneside schools who live within the following neighbouring LA’s:

- Newcastle Local Authority
- Northumberland Local Authority

We will also co-ordinate our admission process with any other Admission Authorities where relevant.

SCHEDULE 1

PART I -THE SCHEME

1. There will be a standard form known as the Common Application Form.
2. The Common Application Form will be used for the purpose of admitting pupils into the first year of First and Primary education in the specified year, and for applications made outside the normal year of entry i.e. 'In year' admissions leading up to, and during, the academic year 2019/2020.
3. The Common Application Form must be used as a means of expressing up to 3 preferences for the purposes of section 86 of the School Standards and Framework Act 1998, by parents resident in the LA area wishing to express a preference for their child-
 - a To be admitted to a school within the LA area (including Academies, VA and Trust schools);
 - b To be admitted to a school located in another LA's area (including Academies, VA, and Trust schools)
4. **The Common Application Form will -**
 - a Allow parents to express up to 3 preferences, including, where relevant, any schools outside the LA's area, in the rank order in which they wish their child to receive an offer of a place at the respective schools,
 - b Specify the closing date and where the application form must be returned in accordance with paragraph 10.
5. **The LA will make appropriate arrangements to ensure:**
 - a That the Common Application Form is available on request from the LA and on-line at www.northtyneside.gov.uk/schooladmission until the closing date and
 - b That the Common Application Form is accompanied by a written explanation of the key features of the co-ordinated admissions scheme.
6. **The LA will take all reasonable steps to ensure that:**
 - a Every parent resident in the LA area who has a child attending a nursery class or early years setting and is eligible to commence primary education receives a written explanation of how to apply either online or paper copy (on request only); and
 - b Every parent whose application falls within the category of an 'In Year' transfer receives a copy of the Common Application Form (and written explanation), on request, and understands the process.

Parents will be advised that they will receive no more than one offer of a school place and that:

- (i) If more than one school is nominated and two or more preferences can be offered the parent will be regarded as having ranked the schools in the order appearing on the form (the first-mentioned being ranked the highest); and
 - (ii) Places at any oversubscribed school will be offered on the basis of equal preference rank order and that where an offer is made it would be for the highest ranked school.
 - (iii) If a place cannot be offered at a nominated school, a place will be offered at an alternative school.
7. The Common Application Form will include an extra section to be completed by parents who express a preference for a Voluntary Aided School to enable them to provide additional relevant information.
8. Where a school receives a supplementary information form from a North Tyneside resident it will not be regarded as a valid application unless the parent has also completed a Common Application Form and the school is nominated on it. Where supplementary information forms are received directly by schools the school must inform the LA immediately so it can verify whether a Common Application Form has been received from the parent and, if not, the LA will contact the parent and ask them to complete a Common Application Form. Under the requirements of the scheme parents will not be under any obligation to complete an individual school's supplementary information form where this is not strictly required for the governing body to apply their oversubscription criteria.
9. Any school which operates criteria for selection by ability or aptitude must ensure that its arrangements for assessing ability or aptitude, to enable decisions to be made on nominations, conform to the timing requirements of the scheme as set out in Schedule 2. (N.B. no Community, Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided School in North Tyneside operates criteria for selection based on ability or aptitude)

Processing of Common Application Forms

10. It will be the responsibility of parents to ensure that Common Application Forms are received directly to the LA by the closing date of **Tuesday 15 January 2019**. Common Application Forms may also be completed on-line by the closing date.

Determining offers in response to the Common Application Form

11. The LA will act as a clearinghouse for the allocation of places by the relevant admission authorities in response to the Common Application Forms. The LA will only make any decision with respect to the offer or refusal of a place in response to any preference expressed on the Common Application Form where-
- (a) It is acting in its separate capacity as an admission authority, or
 - (b) An applicant is eligible for more than one place and is allocated a place at the highest ranked school, or
 - (c) An applicant is not eligible for a place at any school that the parent has nominated.

The LA will allocate places in accordance with the provisions set out in paragraph 18 of this Schedule.

12. Completed application forms must be received by the closing date of **Tuesday 15 January 2019**.
13. Completed application forms, which are received after the closing date will be marked '**LATE**' and considered on an individual basis except that the procedure must not prevent the proper processing under the Scheme of application forms received on time.
14. The LA will process all application forms; any completed application forms must be treated as a confidential communication between the parent and the LA. All ranked applications received by the closing date will be considered before any ranked applications received after this closing date unless exceptional circumstances apply.
15. **By Tuesday 5 February 2019** the LA will notify the admission authority for each of the schools of every nomination that has been made for that school, including all relevant details and any supplementary information received by this date, which schools require in order to apply their oversubscription criteria. Where parents have nominated a school outside the LA area, the LA will also similarly notify the relevant authority/authorities by this date.
16. **By Friday 1 March 2019** the admission authority for each Trust, VA and Academy school will provide the LA with a list in rank order, in accordance with their admission criteria of all pupils who applied for a place at the school.
17. **By Friday 8 March 2019** the LA will exchange responses to preferences with other LAs.
18. **By Wednesday 13 March 2019** the LA will match the provisional offers of places against each parent's ranking and proceed as follows:
 - Where the child is eligible for a place at only one of the preferred schools, a place at that school will be offered to the child.
 - Where the child is eligible for a place at two or more of the preferred schools they will be offered a place at whichever school is the highest ranked and any lower offers will be disregarded.
 - Where none of the preferences can be met, the child will be offered a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy, measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority
 - The LA will allocate a school place to those pupils who have not submitted a Common Application Form after all other pupils who submitted a Common Application Form have been considered. The LA will allocate a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy, as measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority
19. **Friday 22 March 2019** -The LA informs its First and Primary Schools of the pupils to be offered places at their schools, and informs other LAs of places in North Tyneside schools to be offered to their residents.

20. **On Tuesday 16 April 2019** parents will be notified by email if the parent applied online and if the parent completed a paper application a letter will be posted 2nd class informing them of the school place allocated. This letter will give the following information
- The name of the school at which a place is offered;
 - The reasons why the child is not being offered a place at any of the other higher ranked schools nominated on the Common Application Form;
 - Information about their statutory right of appeal against the decisions to refuse places at the other nominated schools;
 - Invite parents to contact the LA if they want to be considered for any places that might become available in schools they ranked higher than the school they are offered, in the re- allocation process on **8 May 2019**;
 - Contact details for the schools (in the case of nominated VA schools where they were not offered a place) so that they can lodge an appeal, with the governing body, and the relevant LAs.

The letter will not inform parents of places still available at other schools.

21. **Wednesday 1 May 2019: (1)** the deadline for parents to accept the place offered. If they do not respond by this date the LA will continue to pursue parents for written confirmation of acceptance for oversubscribed schools. **(2)** the deadline for parents to request to place their child's name on a waiting list for any school they ranked higher on their Common Application Form than the school they were offered.

WAITING LISTS

Parents may ask for their children to be kept on a waiting list of children to be re-allocated places if they become available **after 16 April 2019** at any school they have ranked higher on their Common Application Form than the school they were offered. Where a parent has been offered a place at a school, which they did not nominate on their Common Application Form they may be placed on the list of all the schools they did nominate and can then be considered for places at those schools. If pupil numbers fall below the published admission number then children will be admitted from the waiting list according to the admission criteria regardless of when their application form was received. The LA will hold all waiting lists where requested. Waiting lists for schools will be kept for **one term** in the academic year i.e. **31 December 2019**. No list will be kept for any school thereafter either by the Local Authority or by any individual school.

22. **Wednesday 8 May 2019:** The LA re-allocates any places that may have become vacant since 16 April, in accordance with the school admission criteria, which will include the following:
- Those who have not yet been offered any school place, for example, late applications from parents who have just moved into the area and have not been offered a school place.
 - Those who have not been offered a school place at any of the schools they nominated on the Common Application Form and the place that has become available is at a school originally nominated on the Common Application Form.
 - Those who have been offered a school place but who ranked the school at which a place has now become available higher on the Common Application Form.

Where there are more applicants than places available then the priorities used within the schools admission criteria will also be applied to all applicants on the waiting list to determine the allocation of places.

23. Where a parent has been allocated a place at their second ranked school, they may be placed on a waiting list of their first ranked school but not their third and so on. Where a parent has been offered a place at a school, which they did not nominate on their Common Application Form, they may be placed on the list of all the schools they did nominate, and can then be considered for places at those schools.
24. Waiting lists for schools will be kept by the Local Authority for **one term** in the academic year i.e. **31 December 2019**. No lists will be kept for any school thereafter, either by the LA or by individual schools.
25. Where parents have not returned their acceptance slip for oversubscribed schools the LA will give the parent a further opportunity to respond however, the LA will explain that the offer may be withdrawn if they do not accept.

PART 2 – LATE APPLICATIONS

26. The closing date for applications in the normal admissions round is **15 January 2019**. As far as is reasonably practicable applications for places in the normal admissions round that are received late for a good reason or in exceptional circumstances may be considered provided they are received before **1 March 2019**, the date the allocation procedures begin. Examples of what may be considered as good reason and exceptional circumstances include: when a lone parent has been ill for some time, or has been dealing with the death of a close relative; a family has just moved into the area or is returning from abroad (proof of ownership or tenancy of a North Tyneside property will be required in these cases). Other circumstances may be considered and each case will be decided on its own merits by each individual admission authority.

CHANGE OF SCHOOL PREFERENCE AFTER 15 JANUARY 2019:

27. Once parents have submitted their Common Application Form they cannot change their preferences without a genuine reason, for example if the family has recently moved address, proof of ownership or tenancy of a North Tyneside property will be required.

LATE APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 1 MARCH 2019

28. Late applications received after 1 March 2019, which, are not deemed to be exceptional by the Authority, will not be processed until after 16 April. Parents will, nevertheless receive an offer of a school place on 16 April 2019 in accordance with the terms of the scheme.

NO COMMON APPLICATION FORM RECEIVED BY 16 APRIL 2019

29. Where no Common Application Form is submitted the child will, on 16 April 2019 be offered a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy.

APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 16 APRIL 2019

30. Applications received after 16 April at any school must be forwarded to the LA immediately. Where only the supplementary information form is received the school must inform the LA immediately so it can verify whether a Common Application Form has been

received from the parent and, if not, contact the parent and ask them to complete a Common Application Form. The LA will enter the details onto its Education Management System (EMS) and, after consultation with the relevant admission authority, offer a place as soon as possible at the school highest in the parent's order of preference that has a vacancy or if this is not possible, at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy (as defined in paragraph 18).

CHANGE OF SCHOOL PREFERENCE AFTER 16 APRIL 2019

31. Parents cannot change their original school preference(s) without a genuine reason, for example if the family has recently moved address. Where the LA agrees to accept a change of preference application the original school preference will be cancelled and a new application must be submitted which will be considered as 'Late'. Any place previously offered at a school in North Tyneside on 16 April 2019 will be withdrawn and the parent will be notified in writing of the outcome.

YEAR OF ENTRY APPEALS

32. All Admission Authorities must publish their appeals timetable on their website by **28 February each year**.
33. Where schools are their own admission authority i.e. Academies, VA and Trust the school will be responsible for presenting the schools case for any appeals lodged. However, for Academies and Trust Schools the LA can be present for stage 1 of the appeal to answer any questions on the admission process.

PART 3 - 'IN YEAR' ADMISSIONS

APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 16 APRIL 2019

34. Applications received after 16 April 2019, and for places in year groups other than the normal year of entry to First and Primary schools, will be treated as 'In Year' admissions.

APPLYING FOR A SCHOOL PLACE OUTSIDE THE NORMAL YEAR OF ENTRY

35. Parents must apply to their 'home' local authority regardless of the school they are applying for.
36. The 'home' local authority will process all Common Application Forms and inform parents of the outcome of their application even if the school is an Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided.
37. The local authority is unable to process applications for schools where the date that the place is required from, is more than 2 months from the date of the application (Service and Crown Personnel are exempt).
38. Children must be resident in the country before a Common Application Form can be considered (Service and Crown Personnel are exempt).
39. School places cannot be allocated on the basis of intended future changes of address unless a house move has been confirmed through the exchange of contracts or a rental agreement. The admission authority reserves the right to seek further documentary evidence to support the claim to residence.

LOOKED AFTER CHILDREN

A Local Authority has the power to direct an admission authority (including Academies, Trust and Voluntary Aided schools) to admit a child who is Looked After by the Local Authority, even when the school is full. The Local Authority must not choose a school from which the child is permanently excluded but may choose a school whose infant classes are already at the maximum size. In respect of admissions for key stage 1 a Looked After Child would be admitted as an 'excepted pupil' for the time they are in an infant class or until the class numbers fall back to the current infant class size limit.

RESPONDING TO COMMON APPLICATION FORMS

40. If the application is for an Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided school, the local authority will refer the application to the Governing Body of the school. In the case of applications for schools outside North Tyneside, the LA will contact the relevant authority.
41. All admission authorities must respond to the local authority within 5 working days of receiving the Common Application Form informing them of the decision. If there is a place available pupils **must** be admitted within 20 school days of the application being received by the local authority or at the beginning of a half term if appropriate.
42. Where a place is not available at the highest ranked school the local authority will co ordinate with the second and third preference schools until a place can be offered at one of the preferences.
43. If the pupil is not on the roll of a North Tyneside school and a place cannot be offered at any of the nominated schools, the parent will be informed of places available at other schools in the area.
44. If there are more applications than places available the published admission criteria must be applied.
45. Pupils can only be refused a place at a school if one of the statutory reasons in the School Admissions Code applies.
46. Pupils should not be placed outside the normal age group without written recommendation from an Educational Psychologist.
47. The LA will keep a track of any pupils who apply for 'In Year' admissions, and intervene as appropriate to ensure that they are placed in a school without undue delay particularly in respect of Looked After Children and disadvantaged children moving into the area i.e. Gypsy, Roma and Traveller children.
48. Where schools are their own admission authority i.e. Academy, Trust or VA, the school will be responsible for presenting the schools case for any in-year appeals lodged. The school should liaise directly with the Clerk to the Independent Appeal Panel, Legal, Governance and Commercial Services, North Tyneside Council, NE27 0BY. Tel: (0191) 643 5316 Fax: (0191) 643 2431.

DETERMINING OFFERS IN RESPONSE TO THE COMMON APPLICATION FORM

Pupils living in North Tyneside and applying for a school in the area (including Academies, Trust and Voluntary Aided Schools) The LA will notify the parent of the outcome of the place for all schools including Academies, Trust and VA schools.

Pupils living in North Tyneside applying for a school out of the area

The 'Home' authority (NorthTyneside) must contact the maintaining authority to confirm the availability of a place. The 'Home' authority (NorthTyneside) would then confirm the offer of the place in writing to the parent, with a copy to the maintaining authority.

Pupils living out of the area applying for a North Tyneside school

The 'Home' authority must contact North Tyneside LA to confirm the availability of a place. The 'Home' authority would then confirm the offer of a place to the parent, with a copy of the offer to North Tyneside LA.

Acceptance of the school place

Parents will be expected to contact the school offered to accept or decline the offer within 10 working days, failure to do so may result in the school place being withdrawn and offered to the next child on the waiting list if appropriate.

WAITING LISTS

The LA will hold the waiting list where requested. The waiting list will be held for the year of entry only i.e. reception class for oversubscribed schools. The list will be held for **one term** in the academic year. No list will be held by the Local Authority for any school after **31 December 2019**.

SCHEDULE 2

**TIMETABLE OF CO-ORDINATED SCHEME
FIRST AND PRIMARY SCHOOLS**

DATE	EVENT
Wednesday 12 September 2018	Application Process begins for 2019/20
Tuesday 15 January 2019	Closing date for all applications to be received by the Local Authority
Tuesday 5 February 2019	Details of preferences to be sent to Trust, VA, Academies and other Local Authorities where preferences stated are for schools other than the home LA.
Friday 1 March 2019	The admission authority for each Trust, VA and Academy School will provide the LA with a list in rank order in accordance with their admission criteria of all pupils who applied for a place at the school.
Friday 8 March 2019	The LA will exchange responses to preferences with other LAs.
Friday 22 March 2019	The LA will inform all North Tyneside schools of children to offered places at their schools.
Tuesday 16 April 2019	National Offer Day for places
Wednesday 1 May 2019	Last date for parents to accept or refuse the offer that has been made.
Wednesday 1 May 2019	Last date for parents to request in writing that they want to place their child's name on the waiting list for any schools which they have applied for and been refused.
Wednesday 8 May 2019	The LA reallocates any places that have become available since offer day.
June/July 2019	Appeals to be heard

CO-ORDINATED ADMISSIONS SCHEME – FIRST AND PRIMARY SCHOOLS**Admission Authorities in the Area of North Tyneside to which the scheme applies****The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Voluntary Aided Schools:**

Christ Church C of E Primary School	Keilder Terrace North Shields NE30 2AD
St Bartholomew's C of E Primary	Goathland Avenue Longbenton NE12 8FA
Wallsend St Peter's C of E Primary School	North Terrace Wallsend NE28 6PY
St Aidan's RC Primary School	Coniston Road Wallsend NE28 0EP
St Bernadette's RC Primary School	Rising Sun Cottages Wallsend NE28 9JW
St Columba's RC Primary School	Station Road Wallsend NE28 8EN
St Cuthbert's RC Primary School	Lovaine Place North Shields NE29 0BU
St Joseph's RC Primary School	Wallsend Road North Shields NE29 7BT
St Mary's RC Primary School	Farringdon Road North Shields NE30 3EY
St Mary's RC Primary School	Great Lime Road Forest Hall NE12 7AB
St Stephens' RC Primary School	Goathland Avenue Longbenton NE12 8FA
Star of the Sea RC Primary School	Seatonville Road Whitley Bay NE25 9EG

The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Learning Trust Schools:

Amberley Primary School	East Bailey Killingworth NE12 6SQ
Appletree Gardens First School	Appletree Gardens Whitley Bay NE25 8XS
Balliol Primary	Chesters Avenue Longbenton NE12 8QP
Battle Hill Primary School	Berwick Drive, Battle Hill Wallsend NE28 9DH
Benton Dene Primary School	Hailsham Avenue, Longbenton NE12 8FD
Burradon Primary School	Burradon Road Cramlington NE23 7NG
Carville Primary School	The Avenue Wallsend NE28 6AX
Denbigh Primary	Denbigh Avenue Wallsend NE28 0DS
Fordley Primary	Dudley Drive, Fordley Cramlington NE23 7AL
Forest Hall Primary School	Delaval Road Forest Hall NE12 9BA
Greenfields Primary School	Taylor Avenue Wideopen NE13 6NB
Hadrian Park Primary School	Addington Drive Wallsend NE28 9RT
Hazlewood Primary School	Canterbury Way, Woodlands Park Wideopen NE13 6JJ
Ivy Road Primary	Forest Hall Newcastle NE12 9AP
King Edward Primary	Preston Avenue North Shields NE30 2BD
Monkhouse Primary School	Wallington Avenue North Shields NE30 3SH

Preston Grange Primary	Chiltern Road North Shields NE29 9QL
Redesdale Primary School	Wiltshire Drive Wallsend NE28 8TS
Richardson Dees Primary	High Street East Wallsend NE28 7RT
Rockcliffe First School	Grafton Road Whitley Bay NE26 2NR
Stephenson Memorial Primary	Martin Road Wallsend NE28 0AG
Wallsend Jubilee Primary School	Mullen Road Wallsend NE28 9HA
Western Primary School	Rutland Road Wallsend NE28 8QL
Westmoor Primary School	Southgate Killingworth, NE12 6SA
Whitehouse Primary School	Whitehouse Lane North Shields NE29 7PE

The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Academies:

Grasmere Academy	Grasmere Court Killingworth NE12 6TS
Kings Priory School	Huntington Place North shields NE30 4RF

Community Schools where the Local Authority is the Admission Authority

Coquet Park First	The Links Whitley Bay NE26 1TQ
Langley First	Drumoyne Gardens West Monkseaton NE25 9DL
Marine Park First	Park Road Whitley Bay NE26 1LT
Southridge First	Cranleigh Place Whitley Bay NE25 9UD

South Wellfield First	Otterburn Avenue Whitley Bay NE25 9QL
Whitley Lodge First	Woodburn Drive Whitley Bay NE26 3HW
Backworth Park Primary	The Park Backworth NE27 0AH
Bailey Green Primary	West Bailey Killingworth NE12 6QL
Collingwood Primary	Oswin Terrace North Shields NE29 7JQ
Cullercoats Primary	Marden Avenue, Cullercoats North Shields NE30 4PB
Holystone Primary	Whitley Road, Holystone Newcastle NE27 0DA
New York Primary	Lanark Close, New York North Shields NE29 8DP
Percy Main Primary	Nelson Terrace North Shields NE29 6JA
Preston Grange Primary	Chiltern Road, Preston Grange North Shields NE29 9QL
Riverside Primary	Minton Lane North Shields NE29 6DQ
Shiremoor Primary	Stanton Road, Park Estate Shiremoor NE27 0PW
Spring Gardens Primary	Brightman Road North Shields NE29 0HP
Waterville Primary	Waterville Road North Shields NE29 6SL

PROPOSED**Co-ordinated Admissions Scheme for Middle and High Schools in the area of North Tyneside Local Authority 2019****Introduction**

1. This Scheme is made by North Tyneside Council under the Education (Co-ordination of Admission Arrangements) (Primary) (England) Regulations 2008 and applies to all Middle and High Schools in North Tyneside.

Interpretation**2. In this Scheme -**

"The LA" means North Tyneside Council acting in their capacity as Local Authority;

"The LA area" means the area in respect of which the LA is the Local Authority;

"Primary education" has the same meaning as in section 2(1) of the Education Act 1996;

"Secondary education" has the same meaning as in section 2(2) of the Education Act 1996;

"Primary school" has the same meaning as in section 5(1) of the Education Act 1996;

"Secondary school" has the same meaning as in section 5(2) of the Education Act 1996;

"School" means a community, foundation or voluntary school (but not a special school), which is maintained by the LA;

"VA schools" means such of the schools as are voluntary aided schools;

"Trust schools" means such of the schools have a trust status;

"Academy" means such of the schools have academy status;

"Admission Authority" in relation to a community school means the LA and, in relation to Trust and VA schools means the governing body of that school and in relation to an Academy means the Academy Trust of that school.

"The equal preference system" the scheme operated by North Tyneside Council whereby all preferences listed by parents/carers on the common application form are considered under the over-subscription criteria for each school without reference to parental rankings. Where a pupil may be offered a place at more than one school, the rankings are used to determine the single offer by selecting the one ranked highest on the common application form;

"The specified year" means the school year beginning at or about the beginning of September 2019;

"Academic year" means a period commencing with 1st August and ending with the next 31st July.

“The determination year” in relation to the proposed admission arrangements for a school, means the academic year beginning two years before the academic year to which the arrangements relate.

"Admission arrangements" means the overall procedure, practices, criteria and supplementary information to be used in deciding on the allocation of school places and refers to any device or means used to determine whether a school place is to be offered;

“Parent/Carer” means any person who holds parental responsibility, as defined under the 1989 Children Act, and with whom the child normally resides;

“Direct distance” means the distance measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council’s Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority;

“Appropriate school” means the nearest school identified by the authority in accordance with the home to school transport policy;

“Home” local authority means the local authority in whose area the parents live;

The Secondary “National Offer Day” is 1 March or the next working day;

“In year “admission means any application for a place other than the normal year of entry;

School Admissions Code refers to the code published on 19 December 2014;

“Eligible for a place” means that a child has been placed on a school’s ranked list at such a point, which falls within the school’s published admission number.

Commencement and extent

This scheme applies in relation to the admission arrangements for the schools for admission year 2019-2020 (the specified year).

The LA will include in its admission arrangements for the specified year the provisions set out in Schedule 1 to this scheme, or provisions having the same effect.

The governing body of each of the Academies, VA and Trust schools will include in its admission arrangements for the specified year the provisions set out in the Schedule, so far as relevant to that school, or provisions having the same effect.

The Scheme

1. The Scheme shall be determined in accordance with the provisions set out in Schedule 1 and processed in accordance with the timetable set out in Schedule 2.
2. The scheme shall apply to every school in the LA area as identified in Appendix 1 (except special schools).
3. The Scheme will also include applications from parents seeking admission to North Tyneside schools who live within the following neighbouring LA’s:

- Newcastle Local Authority
- Northumberland Local Authority

We will also co-ordinate our admission process with any other Admission Authorities where relevant.

SCHEDULE 1

PART I - THE SCHEME

1. There will be a standard form known as the Common Application Form.
2. The Common Application Form will be used for the purpose of admitting pupils into the first year of Middle and High School education in the specified year, and for applications made outside the normal year of entry i.e. 'In year' admissions leading up to, and during, the academic year 2019/2020.
3. The Common Application Form must be used as a means of expressing up to 3 preferences for the purposes of section 86 of the School Standards and Framework Act 1998, by parents resident in the LA area wishing to express a preference for their child-
 - a To be admitted to a school within the LA area (including Academies, VA and Trust schools);
 - b To be admitted to a school located in another LA's area (including Academies, VA, and Trust schools)
4. **The Common Application Form will -**
 - a Allow parents to express up to 3 preferences, including, where relevant, any schools outside the LA's area, in the rank order in which they wish their child to receive an offer of a place at the respective schools,
 - b Specify the closing date and where the application form must be returned in accordance with paragraph 10.
5. **The LA will make appropriate arrangements to ensure:**
 - a That the Common Application Form is available on request from the LA and on-line at www.northtyneside.gov.uk/schooladmission until the closing date and
 - b. That the Common Application Form is accompanied by a written explanation of the key features of the co-ordinated admissions scheme.
6. **The LA will take all reasonable steps to ensure that:**
 - a Every parent resident in the LA area who has a child attending year 4 of a First School year 6 of a Primary and year 8 of a Middle School and is eligible to commence secondary education receives a written explanation of how to apply either online or paper copy (on request only); and
 - b Every parent whose application falls within the category of an 'In Year' transfer receives a copy of the Common Application Form (and written explanation), on request, and understands the process.

Parents will be advised that they will receive no more than one offer of a school place and that:

- (i) If more than one school is nominated and two or more preferences can be offered the parent will be regarded as having ranked the schools in the order appearing on the form (the first-mentioned being ranked the highest); and
 - (ii) Places at any oversubscribed school will be offered on the basis of equal preference rank order and that where an offer is made it would be for the highest ranked school.
 - (iii) If a place cannot be offered at a nominated school, a place will be offered at an alternative school.
7. The Common Application Form will include an extra section to be completed by parents who express a preference for a Voluntary Aided School to enable them to provide additional relevant information.
8. Where a school receives a supplementary information form from a North Tyneside resident it will not be regarded as a valid application unless the parent has also completed a Common Application Form and the school is nominated on it. Where supplementary information forms are received directly by schools the school must inform the LA immediately so it can verify whether a Common Application Form has been received from the parent and, if not, the LA will contact the parent and ask them to complete a Common Application Form. Under the requirements of the scheme parents will not be under any obligation to complete an individual school's supplementary information form where this is not strictly required for the governing body to apply their oversubscription criteria.
9. Any school which operates criteria for selection by ability or aptitude must ensure that its arrangements for assessing ability or aptitude, to enable decisions to be made on nominations, conform to the timing requirements of the scheme as set out in Schedule 2. (N.B. no Community, Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided School in North Tyneside operates criteria for selection based on ability or aptitude)

Processing of Common Application Forms

10. It will be the responsibility of parents to ensure that Common Application Forms are received directly to the LA by the closing date of **Wednesday 31 October 2018**. Common Application Forms may also be completed on-line by the closing date.

Determining offers in response to the Common Application Form

11. The LA will act as a clearinghouse for the allocation of places by the relevant admission authorities in response to the Common Application Forms. The LA will only make any decision with respect to the offer or refusal of a place in response to any preference expressed on the Common Application Form where-
- (a) It is acting in its separate capacity as an admission authority, or
 - (b) An applicant is eligible for more than one place and is allocated a place at the highest ranked school, or
 - (c) An applicant is not eligible for a place at any school that the parent has nominated.

The LA will allocate places in accordance with the provisions set out in paragraph 18 of this Schedule.

12. Completed application forms must be received by the closing date of **Wednesday 31 October 2018**.
13. Completed application forms, which are received after the closing date will be marked '**LATE**' and considered on an individual basis except that the procedure must not prevent the proper processing under the Scheme of application forms received on time.
14. The LA will process all application forms; any completed application forms must be treated as a confidential communication between the parent and the LA. All ranked applications received by the closing date will be considered before any ranked applications received after this closing date unless exceptional circumstances apply.
15. **By Friday 23 November 2018** the LA will notify the admission authority for each of the schools of every nomination that has been made for that school, including all relevant details and any supplementary information received by this date, which schools require in order to apply their oversubscription criteria. Where parents have nominated a school outside the LA area, the LA will also similarly notify the relevant authority/authorities by this date.
16. **By Monday 9 January 2019** the admission authority for each Trust, VA and Academy school will provide the LA with a list in rank order, in accordance with their admission criteria of all pupils who applied for a place at the school. The LA will then match this ranked list against the ranked lists of the other schools nominated.
17. **By Friday 25 January 2019** the LA will exchange responses to preferences with other LAs.
18. **By Friday 25 January 2019** the LA will match the provisional offers of places against each parent's ranking and proceed as follows:
 - Where the child is eligible for a place at only one of the preferred schools, a place at that school will be offered to the child.
 - Where the child is eligible for a place at two or more of the preferred schools they will be offered a place at whichever school is the highest ranked and any lower offers will be disregarded.
 - Where none of the preferences can be met, the child will be offered a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy, measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority
 - The LA will allocate a school place to those pupils who have not submitted a Common Application Form after all other pupils who submitted a Common Application Form have been considered. The LA will allocate a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy, as measured in a straight-line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographic Information System (GIS/ONE) those living closer to the school will receive higher priority

- 19. Friday 15 February 2019** -The LA informs its Middle and High Schools of the pupils to be offered places at their schools, and informs other LAs of places in North Tyneside schools to be offered to their residents.
- 20. On Friday 1 March 2019** parents will be notified by email if the parent applied online and if the parent completed a paper application a letter will be posted 2nd class informing them of the school place allocated. This letter will give the following information
- The name of the school at which a place is offered;
 - The reasons why the child is not being offered a place at any of the other higher ranked schools nominated on the Common Application Form;
 - Information about their statutory right of appeal against the decisions to refuse places at the other nominated schools;
 - Invite parents to contact the LA if they want to be considered for any places that might become available in schools they ranked higher than the school they are offered, in the re- allocation process on 20 March 2019;
 - Contact details for the schools (in the case of nominated VA schools where they were not offered a place) so that they can lodge an appeal, with the governing body, and the relevant LAs.

The letter will not inform parents of places still available at other schools.

- 21. Friday 15 March 2019: (1)** the deadline for parents to accept the place offered. If they do not respond by this date the LA will continue to pursue parents for written confirmation of acceptance for oversubscribed schools. **(2)** the deadline for parents to request to place their child's name on a waiting list for any school they ranked higher on their Common Application Form than the school they were offered.

WAITING LISTS

Parents may ask for their children to be kept on a waiting list of children to be re-allocated places if they become available after 1 March 2019 at any school they have ranked higher on their Common Application Form than the school they were offered. Where a parent has been offered a place at a school, which they did not nominate on their Common Application Form they may be placed on the list of all the schools they did nominate and can then be considered for places at those schools. If pupil numbers fall below the published admission number then children will be admitted from the waiting list according to the admission criteria regardless of when their application form was received. The LA will hold all waiting lists where requested. Waiting lists for schools will be kept for **one term** in the academic year i.e. **31 December 2019**. No list will be kept for any school thereafter either by the Local Authority or by any individual school.

- 22. Wednesday 20 March 2019:** The LA re-allocates any places that may have become vacant since 1 March, in accordance with the school admission criteria, which will include the following:
- Those who have not yet been offered any school place, for example, late applications from parents who have just moved into the area and have not been offered a school place.

- Those who have not been offered a school place at any of the schools they nominated on the Common Application Form and the place that has become available is at a school originally nominated on the Common Application Form.
- Those who have been offered a school place but who ranked the school at which a place has now become available higher on the Common Application Form.

Where there are more applicants than places available then the priorities used within the schools admission criteria will also be applied to all applicants on the waiting list to determine the allocation of places.

23. Where a parent has been allocated a place at their second ranked school, they may be placed on a waiting list of their first ranked school but not their third and so on. Where a parent has been offered a place at a school, which they did not nominate on their Common Application Form, they may be placed on the list of all the schools they did nominate, and can then be considered for places at those schools.
24. Waiting lists for schools will be kept by the Local Authority for **one term** in the academic year i.e. **31 December 2019**. No lists will be kept for any school thereafter, either by the LA or by individual schools.
25. Where parents have not returned their acceptance slip for oversubscribed schools the LA will give the parent a further opportunity to respond however, the LA will explain that the offer may be withdrawn if they do not accept.

PART 2 – LATE APPLICATIONS

26. The closing date for applications in the normal admissions round is **31 October 2018**. As far as is reasonably practicable applications for places in the normal admissions round that are received late for a good reason or in exceptional circumstances may be considered provided they are received before **7 January 2019**, the date the allocation procedures begin. Examples of what may be considered as good reason and exceptional circumstances include: when a lone parent has been ill for some time, or has been dealing with the death of a close relative; a family has just moved into the area or is returning from abroad (proof of ownership or tenancy of a North Tyneside property will be required in these cases). Other circumstances may be considered and each case will be decided on its own merits by each individual admission authority.

CHANGE OF SCHOOL PREFERENCE AFTER 31 OCTOBER 2018:

27. Once parents have submitted their Common Application Form they cannot change their preferences without a genuine reason, for example if the family has recently moved address, proof of ownership or tenancy of a North Tyneside property will be required.

LATE APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 7 JANUARY 2019

28. Late applications received after 7 January 2019, which, are not deemed to be exceptional by the Authority, will not be processed until after 1 March. Parents will, nevertheless receive an offer of a school place on 1 March 2019 in accordance with the terms of the scheme.

NO COMMON APPLICATION FORM RECEIVED BY 1 March 2019

29. Where no Common Application Form is submitted the child will, on 1 March 2019 be offered a place at the catchment area school if a vacancy exists, or at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy.

APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 1 March 2019

30. Applications received after 1 March at any school must be forwarded to the LA immediately. Where only the supplementary information form is received the school must inform the LA immediately so it can verify whether a Common Application Form has been received from the parent and, if not, contact the parent and ask them to complete a Common Application Form. The LA will enter the details onto its Education Management System (EMS) and, after consultation with the relevant admission authority, offer a place as soon as possible at the school highest in the parent's order of preference that has a vacancy or if this is not possible, at the nearest appropriate school with a vacancy (as defined in paragraph 18).

CHANGE OF SCHOOL PREFERENCE AFTER 1 March 2019

31. Parents cannot change their original school preference(s) without a genuine reason, for example if the family has recently moved address. Where the LA agrees to accept a change of preference application the original school preference will be cancelled and a new application must be submitted which will be considered as 'Late'. Any place previously offered at a school in North Tyneside on 1 March 2019 will be withdrawn and the parent will be notified in writing of the outcome.

YEAR OF ENTRY APPEALS

32. All Admission Authorities must publish their appeals timetable on their website by **28 February each year**.
33. Where schools are their own admission authority i.e. Academies, VA and Trust the school will be responsible for presenting the schools case for any appeals lodged. However, for Academies and Trust Schools the LA can be present for stage 1 of the appeal to answer any questions on the admission process.

PART 3 - 'IN YEAR' ADMISSIONS**APPLICATIONS RECEIVED AFTER 1 March 2019**

34. Applications received after 1 March 2019, and for places in year groups other than the normal year of entry to Middle and High schools, will be treated as 'In Year' admissions.

APPLYING FOR A SCHOOL PLACE OUTSIDE THE NORMAL YEAR OF ENTRY

35. Parents must apply to their 'home' local authority regardless of the school they are applying for.
36. The 'home' local authority will process all Common Application Forms and inform parents of the outcome of their application even if the school is an Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided.
37. The local authority is unable to process applications for schools where the date that the place is required from, is more than 2 months from the date of the application (Service and Crown Personnel are exempt).

38. Children must be resident in the country before a Common Application Form can be considered (Service and Crown Personnel are exempt).
39. School places cannot be allocated on the basis of intended future changes of address unless a house move has been confirmed through the exchange of contracts or a rental agreement. The admission authority reserves the right to seek further documentary evidence to support the claim to residence.

Looked After Children

A Local Authority has the power to direct an admission authority (including Academies, Trust and Voluntary Aided schools) to admit a child who is Looked After by the Local Authority, even when the school is full. The Local Authority must not choose a school from which the child is permanently excluded but may choose a school whose infant classes are already at the maximum size. In respect of admissions for key stage 1 a Looked After Child would be admitted as an 'excepted pupil' for the time they are in an infant class or until the class numbers fall back to the current infant class size limit.

RESPONDING TO COMMON APPLICATION FORMS

40. If the application is for an Academy, Trust or Voluntary Aided school, the local authority will refer the application to the Governing Body of the school. In the case of applications for schools outside North Tyneside, the LA will contact the relevant authority.
41. All admission authorities must respond to the local authority within 5 school days of receiving the Common Application Form informing them of the decision. If there is a place available pupils **must** be admitted within 20 school days of the application being received by the local authority or at the beginning of a half term if appropriate.
42. Where a place is not available at the highest ranked school the local authority will co ordinate with the second and third preference schools until a place can be offered at one of the preferences.
43. If the pupil is not on the roll of a North Tyneside school and a place cannot be offered at any of the nominated schools, the parent will be informed of places available at other schools in the area.
44. If there are more applications than places available the published admission criteria must be applied.
45. Pupils can only be refused a place at a school if one of the statutory reasons in the School Admissions Code applies.
46. Pupils should not be placed outside the normal age group without written recommendation from an Educational Psychologist.
47. The LA will keep a track of any pupils who apply for 'In Year' admissions, and intervene as appropriate to ensure that they are placed in a school without undue delay particularly in respect of Looked After Children and disadvantaged children moving into the area i.e. Gypsy, Roma and Traveler children.

48. Where schools are their own admission authority i.e. Academy, Trust or VA, the school will be responsible for presenting the schools case for any in-year appeals lodged. The school should liaise directly with the Clerk to the Independent Appeal Panel, Legal, Governance and Commercial Services, North Tyneside Council, NE27 0BY. Tel: (0191) 643 5316 Fax: (0191) 643 2431.

DETERMINING OFFERS IN RESPONSE TO THE COMMON APPLICATION FORM

Pupils living in North Tyneside and applying for a school in the area (including Academies, Trust and Voluntary Aided Schools) The LA will notify the parent of the outcome of the place for all schools including Academies, Trust and VA schools.

Pupils living in North Tyneside applying for a school out of the area

The 'Home' authority (NorthTyneside) must contact the maintaining authority to confirm the availability of a place. The 'Home' authority (NorthTyneside) would then confirm the offer of the place in writing to the parent, with a copy to the maintaining authority.

Pupils living out of the area applying for a North Tyneside school

The 'Home' authority must contact North Tyneside LA to confirm the availability of a place. The 'Home' authority would then confirm the offer of a place to the parent, with a copy of the offer to North Tyneside LA.

Acceptance of the school place

Parents will be expected to contact the school offered to accept or decline the offer within 10 working days, failure to do so may result in the school place being withdrawn and offered to the next child on the waiting list if appropriate.

WAITING LISTS

The LA will hold the waiting list where requested. The waiting list will be held for the year of entry only i.e. reception class for oversubscribed schools. The list will be held for **one term** in the academic year. No list will be held by the Local Authority for any school after **31 December 2019**.

SCHEDULE 2

TIMETABLE OF CO-ORDINATED SCHEME
MIDDLE AND HIGH SCHOOLS

DATE	EVENT
Wednesday 12 September 2018	Application Process begins for 2019/20
Wednesday 31 October 2018	Closing date for all applications to be received by the Local Authority
Friday 23 November 2018	Details of preferences to be sent to Trust, VA, Academies and other Local Authorities where preferences stated are for schools other than the home LA.
Monday 9 January 2019	The admission authority for each Trust, VA and Academy School will provide the LA with a list in rank order in accordance with their admission criteria of all pupils who applied for a place at the school.
Friday 25 January 2019	The LA will exchange responses to preferences with other LAs.
Friday 15 February 2019	The LA will inform all North Tyneside schools of children to offered places at their schools.
Friday 1 March 2019	National Offer Day for places
Friday 15 March 2019	Last date for parents to accept or refuse the offer that has been made.
Friday 15 March 2019	Last date for parents to request in writing that they want to place their child's name on the waiting list for any schools which they have applied for and been refused.
Wednesday 20 March 2019	The LA reallocates any places that have become available since offer day.
June/July 2019	Appeals to be heard

CO-ORDINATED ADMISSIONS SCHEME – MIDDLE AND HIGH SCHOOLS**Admission Authorities in the Area of North Tyneside to which the scheme applies****The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Roman Catholic Academy:**

St Thomas More RC Academy	Lynn Road North Shields NE29 8LF
---------------------------	-------------------------------------

The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Learning Trust Schools:

Marden Bridge Middle School	Lovaine Avenue Whitley Bay NE25 8RW
Monkseaton Middle School	Vernon Drive, Monkseaton Whitley Bay NE25 8JN
Valley Gardens Middle School	Valley Gardens Whitley Bay NE25 9AQ
Wellfield Middle School	Kielder Road, South Wellfield Whitley Bay NE25 9WQ
Burnside Business Enterprise College	St Peter's Road Wallsend NE28 7LQ
Churchill Community College	Churchill Street Wallsend NE28 7TN
George Stephenson High School	Southgate Killingworth NE12 6SA
John Spence Community High School	Preston North Road North Shields NE29 9PU
Longbenton High School	Hailsham Avenue Longbenton NE12 8ER
Marden High School	Hartington Road North Shields NE30 3RZ
Monkseaton High	Seatonville Road Whitley Bay NE25 9EQ

Norham High School

Alwick Avenue
North Shields NE29 7BU

Whitley Bay High School

Deneholm
Whitley Bay NE25 9AS

The Scheme applies to the Governing Body as the Admission Authority for the following Academies:

Kings Priory School

Huntington Place
Tynemouth, North Shields, NE30 4RF

North Gosforth Academy

Dudley Lane
Seaton Burn NE13 6EJ



North Tyneside Council

NORTH TYNESIDE COUNCIL

Admission Numbers September 2019

North Tyneside Community Schools

School No.	School Name	Published Admission Number 2018	Indicated Admission Number	Admission Number 2019	Comments
392/2032	Backworth Park Primary School	30	45	45 (Reception only)	Relocation of School to new site.
392/2054	Bailey Green Primary School	60	60	60	
392/2076	Collingwood Primary School	60	58	60	
392/2059	Coquet Park First School	30	30	30	
392/2000	Cullercoats Primary School	60	58	60	
392/2036	Holystone Primary School	60	51	60	
392/2060	Langley First School	60	59	60	
392/2058	Marine Park First School	75	75	75	
392/2081	New York Primary School	44	42	44	
392/2008	Percy Main Primary School	30	42	30	
392/2021	Riverside Primary School	30	25	30	
392/2031	Shiremoor Primary School	60	59	60	
392/2055	South Wellfield First School	60	53	60	
392/2046	Southridge First School	60	60	60	
392/2016	Spring Gardens Primary School	60	59	60	
392/2004	Waterville Primary School	30	30	30	
392/2074	Whitley Lodge First School	45	45	45	

**PROPOSED
ADMISSION POLICY- SEPTEMBER 2019 for
Sir James Knott Nursery School and
Community and Trust Schools which have
a Nursery Class attached
(Including Grasmere Academy)**

Applications for nursery places should be made directly to the school before the end of January preceding admission in September. Offers of place will be made as soon as possible after this date.

The LA provides nursery education to three year olds and four year olds leading up to their statutory school starting age.

Oversubscription Criteria

1. Looked after children in the care of a local authority or a child who was previously looked after but immediately after being looked after became subject to an adoption, residence or special guardianship order. **See Note 1 below.**
2. Pupils who live within the catchment area of the nursery school/class (pupils in this category with a sibling link (an older brother or sister) who will be attending the school in September 2019 will be given priority.
3. Sibling link (an older brother or sister) to include adoptive siblings, half siblings, step siblings and long term fostered children residing at the same address and who will be attending the nursery school/class in September 2019.
4. Shortest distance measured as a straight line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the nursery school/class using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographical Information System (GIS) system.

N.B The above distance measurement will also be used as a 'tiebreaker' within each criterion, if necessary. In the case of flats if there is more than one home address with the same measurement the flat with the lowest number will be offered the place. In all other cases of the same measurement, random allocation will be used.

NOTE 1

A looked after child is a child who is in the care of a local authority in accordance with section 22 of the Children Act 1989 at the time the application for admission to school is made and whom the local authority has confirmed will still be looked after at the date of admission.

An **adoption order** is an order made under section 46 of the Adoption and Children Act 2002

A **residence order** is an order outlining the arrangements as to the person with whom the child will live under section 8 of the Children Act 1989

It should be noted that places in a nursery school or nursery class should be on a part- time basis (5 mornings or 5 afternoon sessions per week) and this will be the maximum amount of funding allocated. One nursery session is based on three hours in length.

Full time places can only be agreed in exceptional circumstances and in agreement with the Head of Commissioning and Investment.

Waiting Lists

Where parents are refused a place schools will keep a waiting list of the names of applicants up to the start of the Autumn Term or ongoing. Children are placed on the waiting list according to the oversubscription criteria regardless of when their application was received. Within each criterion their place is ordered by shortest distance to the school measured in a straight line, from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographical Information System (GIS), with those living closer to the school receiving higher priority.

If a place becomes available it will be offered to the child at the top of the waiting list. This means a child who is on the waiting list will move down the list if another late application is received that falls within a higher priority under the oversubscription criteria.

There is no appeal procedure for parents refused a place in a nursery school/class but if parents feel that they have been unfairly treated then they can go through the Schools Complaints procedure through the Governing Body.

**PROPOSED
ADMISSION POLICY FOR COMMUNITY FIRST AND PRIMARY SCHOOLS
2019-20**

Where the Local Authority receives more applications than places available the following admission criteria are used to decide on admission to Community First and Primary Schools.

All Community First and Primary Schools operate an equal preference system for processing parental preferences.

In accordance with the Education Act 1996, children with a Statement of Special Educational Needs are required to be admitted to the school named in the statement and with effect from September 2014 those children with an Education Health and Care Plan (EHCP). Thereafter the following oversubscription criteria will apply.

Oversubscription Criteria

1. Looked after children in the care of a local authority or a child who was previously looked after but immediately after being looked after became subject to an adoption, residence or special guardianship order. **See Note 1 below.**
2. Pupils who live within the catchment area of the school (pupils in this category with a sibling link (an older brother or sister) who will be attending the school in September 2019 will be given priority).
3. Sibling link (an older brother or sister) to include adoptive siblings, half siblings, step siblings and long term fostered children residing at the same address and who will be attending the school in September 2018.
4. Shortest distance measured as a straight line from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographical Information System (GIS) system.

N.B The above distance measurement will also be used as a 'tiebreaker' within each criterion, if necessary. In the case of flats if there is more than one home address with the same measurement the flat with the lowest number will be offered the place. In all other cases of the same measurement, random allocation will be used.

NOTE 1

A looked after child is a child who is in the care of a local authority in accordance with section 22 of the Children Act 1989 at the time the application for admission to school is made and whom the local authority has confirmed will still be looked after at the date of admission.

An **adoption order** is an order made under section 46 of the Adoption and Children Act 2002

A **residence order** is an order outlining the arrangements as to the person with whom the child will live under section 8 of the Children Act 1989

A **special guardianship order** is an order appointing one or more individuals to be a child's special guardian or guardians.

Closing Date

In determining admissions, priority will be given to those applications where the parental application is received by the published deadline date **Tuesday 15 January 2019**.

Late Applications

If you return your application after the closing date your application will be classed as Late unless exceptional circumstances exist. The Local Authority will consider your reasons, provided they are received before 1 March 2019 and if they are exceptional, consider your application along with those received on time. Examples of what may be considered as exceptional circumstances are a family who have just moved into the area (proof of ownership or tenancy agreement will be required). If your reasons are not exceptional then your application will not be processed until after **16 April 2019**. You should be aware that this will reduce your chance at gaining a place at the school you want.

Offer Date

On **Tuesday 16 April 2018** parents will be notified of the outcome to their application. If you applied online you will be sent an email on this day if you completed a paper application then a letter will be sent out by 2nd class post on this day.

Equal Preference System

The Local Authority operates an equal preference system for processing applications. This means at the first stage there will be no distinction between first, second or third preference applications. Therefore all applications will be considered equally against the admission criteria. If a pupil qualifies for a place at more than one school the parent's highest ranked preference will be offered and any lower ranking offers will be disregarded.

Parental Responsibility

When considering your application the Local Authority will use the parental home residence of the Parent/Carer who receives or would have received the child benefit for the child/ren.

Waiting lists

If you have been refused your preferred school(s), you will have the opportunity to place your child's name on a waiting list(s). You may wish to place your child's name on a waiting list for more than one school. Children are placed on the waiting list according to the oversubscription criteria regardless of when their application was received. Within each criterion their place is ordered by shortest distance to the school measured in a straight line, from a single fixed central point of the home address (including flats) to the central point of the school using the Local Land and

Property Gazetteer and the Council's Geographical Information System (GIS), with those living closer to the school receiving higher priority.

If pupil numbers fall below the published admission number the place will be offered to the child at the top of the waiting list. This means a child who is on the waiting list will move down the list if another late application is received that falls within a higher priority under the oversubscription criteria.

Waiting lists for schools will be held for one term in the academic year i.e. **31 December 2018**; no list will be held by any individual school or the Local Authority after this date.

Catchment Areas

All Community Schools have a defined geographic area called a catchment area. To find out which catchment area you live in log onto www.northtyneside.gov.uk or contact the Admissions Team on telephone number 0191 643 8724

Sibling Link

If your child has an older brother or sister residing at the same address (including adoptive siblings, half siblings, step siblings, long term fostered children) attending your preferred school in September 2019, we will consider this as a sibling link. However, no guarantee is given that siblings can transfer to the same school where the school is oversubscribed.

Admission of children below compulsory school age and deferred entry to school

The School Admissions Code requires school admission authorities to provide for the admission of all children in the September following their fourth birthday. However, a child is not required to start school until they have reached compulsory school age following their fifth birthday. For summer born children this is almost a full school year after the point at which they could first be admitted.

Some parents may feel that their child is not ready to start school in the September following their fourth birthday. Parents can request that their child attends part-time until he/she reaches compulsory school age, or that the date their child is admitted to school is deferred until later in the same academic year. The child must, however, start school full time in the term after its fifth birthday.

Parents can request that the date their child is admitted to school is deferred until later in the academic year or until the term in which the child reaches compulsory school age

Further information/advice on the admission of summer born children is available on the North Tyneside website at www.northtyneside.gov.uk